

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00005591764





VERMONT FOR YOUNG
VERMONTERS



ETHAN ALLEN MONUMENT
(Burlington)

VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

BY

MIRIAM IRENE KIMBALL

TEACHER OF ENGLISH IN MONTPELIER SEMINARY

WITH MANY ILLUSTRATIONS



NEW YORK
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY

1904

F45
1843

LIBRARY of CONGRESS
Two Copies Received
MAY 27 1904
Copyright Entry
May 27 - 1904
CLASS *a* XXo. No.
879.19
COPY B

COPYRIGHT, 1904, BY
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY

RECEIVED
MAY 27 1904

P R E F A C E

“THE greater part of a man’s education is that which he gives himself.” Self-culture comes largely through contact with nature, experience with men, and the reading of books. More than any other kind of literature history tends to broaden one’s mental vision, and enlarge his conceptions of the dignity and worth of life. Hence it should be the aim of every teacher of history to create in the mind of the pupil a genuine love for the reading of history, and for the mastering of those myriad currents which have finally blended in the great stream of modern civilization. This, rather than the mere memorizing of facts, should be the constant aim of the instructor.

The text-book itself should be an inspiration to further study : like a continued story, it should constantly deepen the interest of the reader and whet his appetite for that which is farther on. Its lessons should be clearly told in familiar language, and a connecting thread should run through the entire book so that the recollection of any one part will inevitably tend to bring all correlated facts to mind. Anecdotes are often like doors to let the sunlight into a dark period, and a true story will many times give the pupil a better understanding of the period than the mere recital of many facts.

Vermont history is of rare interest ; rightly told its

pages should breathe and its words should burn into the deepest consciousness of the student. President McKinley once said, "The people of Vermont have always been true to the best ideals and highest obligations of duty." We believe this to be true and we desire its perpetuity. Whatever may be its success, it is the aim of "Vermont for Young Vermonters" to create in the minds of Vermont youth a desire to know more of the history of their own State; cause them to feel a just pride in its past record; awaken in them a desire to preserve its old-time honor and integrity, its social and political purity; and give them some conception of the great value of their birthright as sons and daughters of the Green Mountain State, impressing upon them that an ever-increasing obligation rests upon them to be worthy of their heritage.

The book has been made in the schoolroom, being a series of lessons prepared for seventh and eighth grade pupils, special care being given to express the thought in as clear and concise a manner as possible, and to arrange material in such a way as to make the whole seem like a connected story of the people of Vermont. Every lesson has been tested in class. The question, "What does it mean?" from the lips of a pupil, has not been without its suggestion; and the author has invariably profited thereby.

It is not uncommon in other States to teach the history of the State through a reader. The crowded course of study of its schools makes this method especially desirable in the State of Vermont. "Vermont for Young Vermonters" is so arranged that it may conveniently be used in this way, though it is equally suitable as a regular text-book of Vermont history. The contents of the book fully cover the requirements of the Vermont State law in

respect to the teaching of the history, civil government, and geography of the State.

The work consists of the Introduction, the Blackboard Analysis, the History Proper, and lessons on the Geography and Civil Government of the State. The Introduction should be the first lesson, the Blackboard Analysis the second; the pupil then having a good foundation upon which to work, is ready to take up the different periods of Vermont history in their order.

To Hon. William P. Dillingham, U. S. Senator, Ex-Governor and Mrs. S. E. Pingree, Hon. J. L. Martin, U. S. District Attorney, Hon. F. A. Howland, and others, the author is indebted for the reading of the whole or portions of the manuscript, and for many valuable suggestions. Thanks are also due to Lee & Shepard, publishers of Drake's "Burgoyne's Invasion," the Vermont Central Railway, Norwich University, and to Prof. Geo. H. Perkins and others, for material furnished for illustrations, maps, and the like.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION AND BLACKBOARD ANALYSIS	1

HISTORY

FIRST PERIOD (THE INDIAN)

CHAPTER

I. French Discoveries—First Inhabitants of Vermont	5
II. Indian Customs—Indian Hostilities	17

SECOND PERIOD (THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS)

III. Cause of French and Indian Wars—King William's War —Queen Anne's War	23
IV. Forts Built—Settlements Begun—Boundary between Mas- sachusetts and New Hampshire Determined	32
V. Fortifications Strengthened—King George's War—Grants made by Governor Wentworth	39
VI. The French and Indian War—Vermont at the Close of the Long Contest	46

THIRD PERIOD (EARLY SETTLEMENT)

VII. New Hampshire Grants—Grantees—New York Jurisdic- tion	54
VIII. Home Life of the Early Settler	62
IX. Schools—Churches—Occupations—Recreations	74
X. The Grants under New York Control—Their Discontent —Patents—Patentees	86

CHAPTER	PAGE
XI. Acts of the Committees of Safety and of the Green Mountain Boys	94
XII. Indications of War with Great Britain—First Blood Spilled	103

FOURTH PERIOD (THE REVOLUTION)

XIII. Americans Possess Lake Champlain—First Regiment of Green Mountain Boys	110
XIV. Patriot Army Invade Canada—Their Victories—Their Retreat	119
XV. Americans Fortify themselves on the Lake—Vermonters Declare their Independence of New York and Adopt a Constitution	128
XVI. British Advance—Their Victories	140
XVII. British Losses—Their Retreat	148
XVIII. State Government—First Governor—Return of Ethan Allen	159
XIX. Vermont Maintains Her Independence—Internal and External Resistance	168
XX. Events of the Burning of Royalton	175
XXI. Further Acts of the Vermont Government—Haldimand Correspondence—Close of War	183

FIFTH PERIOD (RAPID SETTLEMENT)

XXII. Vermont's Prosperity—Her Admission into the Union .	193
XXIII. Governmental	202
XXIV. Religion—Education—Invention	213
XXV. Occupations—Commerce	224

SIXTH PERIOD (THE WAR OF 1812)

XXVI. A Second War with Great Britain	233
-------------------------------------------------	-----

SEVENTH PERIOD (TRANSITIONS)

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXVII. Social, Industrial and Commercial Changes	245
XXVIII. Passing of the Old Stock—Educational	259
XXIX. Political	271
XXX. Two Kinds of Railroads	279

EIGHTH PERIOD (THE CIVIL WAR)

XXXI. The War of the Rebellion	286
------------------------------------------	-----

NINTH PERIOD (VERMONT SINCE THE CIVIL WAR)

XXXII. The Fenian Raid—Educational	301
XXXIII. Miscellaneous Items of Interest—Industries	311
XXXIV. Prominent Vermonters	319

GEOGRAPHY OF VERMONT

Descriptive Geography	330
Geography Questions (Consult maps)	336

CIVIL GOVERNMENT

The National Government	338
The State Government	341
Legislative Department	341
Executive Department	344
Judicial Department	344, 369
Support of the Government—Political Parties and their Meetings—Some Elections	351
Other Governments	356
County	357
Town	360
City	368
Village	369
The Constitution of Vermont	379

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Ethan Allen Monument, Burlington	8
Defeat of the Iroquois on Lake Champlain	13
Sculptures at Bellows Falls	14
Indian Rock, Brattleboro	15
Jar dug up at Bolton Falls in 1903	17
Iroquois long house	18
Indian battle-axe	18
Indian war-club	31
Triumphal entry into Caughnawaga	39
A stockade fort	41
A blockhouse	47
Indian mode of warfare	52
Loading packhorses	66
An old fireplace	67
Borrowing coals	69
Bake kettle or Dutch oven	70
A hand loom	71
A wool wheel	73
Spinning flax	74
The little red schoolhouse	76
Sounding-board, Union Church, Strafford	77
Old Dothan Church at Hartford	78
Square box-pews of an old church in Rockingham	82
A beaver dam	90
Court-house and jail at Westminster	95
Ethan Allen	

	PAGE
Catamount Tavern at Bennington	101
Ruins of Fort Ticonderoga	112
An old gun of Ethan Allen's	120
Old Constitution House at Windsor	138
John Stark	149
Colonel Baum's sword	152
Two of the cannon captured at Bennington	153
Catamount Monument	154
Bennington Battle Monument	155
Thomas Chittenden	164
State seal	165
Middlesex Narrows, Winooski River	179
Ira Allen	187
A post-rider	195
Early Vermont coins	196
Stocks	203
Pillory	204
Toll-gate near the Connecticut River	206
First State House, Montpelier	211
Billings Library (University of Vermont), Burlington	218
Some of the Middlebury College buildings	219
Old printing-press at the State House	221
A group of Morgan horses	226
Falls of the Otter Creek, at Vergennes	239
The Connecticut River, at Bellows Falls	248
A Franklin stove	251
Part of a marble quarry, West Rutland	255
Section of a granite quarry, Woodbury	256
View in a slate quarry in western Vermont	257
Emigrant (Conestoga) wagon and carriages	260
Captain Alden Partridge	262
Colonel Truman B. Ransom	263
Norwich University Buildings in 1846	264

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xvii

	PAGE
John G. Saxe	267
Statue of Ethan Allen at the United States Capitol, Washington	268
Statue of Ethan Allen at the State House	269
University of Vermont	272
Grassmount (University of Vermont)	273
State flag	274
State coat of arms	274
Second State House. Erected in 1838	276
Present State House	277
One of the Brattleboro stamps	281
A convenient way-station for the underground railroad	283
Norwich University buildings in 1904	288
General Alonzo Jackman	289
Artillery drill at Norwich University	290
Vermont Soldiers' Home, Bennington	292
General George J. Stannard	296
Johnson Normal School	302
Castleton Normal School	304
Randolph Normal School	306
Egbert Starr Library (Middlebury College)	308
The Athenæum, St. Johnsbury	309
Fort Ethan Allen, at Essex	312
Vermont State Hospital for the Insane, Waterbury	313
Burns Monument, Barre	315
Front panel of Burns Monument	317
Hon. Justin S. Morrill	320
George F. Edmunds	320
Edward J. Phelps	321
Rowland E. Robinson	322
George Dewey	324
Admiral Dewey's birthplace at Montpelier	324
Charles E. Clark	325
Birthplace of Admiral Clark, at Bradford	326

	PAGE
Mount Mansfield, as seen from Stowe	331
Thompson's Point, Lake Champlain	332
Notch Road, Mount Mansfield	333
Railroad bridge over Quechee Gulf, Woodstock Railroad . . .	339
Mark Skinner Library, Manchester	343
Winooski Valley, near North Duxbury	345
Montpelier Seminary	347
Saxton's River Academy	349
Goodrich Memorial Library, Newport	352
Norman Williams Library, Woodstock	354
Camel's Hump, as seen from Montpelier	357
Lake Dunmore	359
New iron bridge at Brattleboro	361
Lamoille River, near Milton	363
Poster announcing town meeting	364
Faecsimile (reduced) of a ballot for a State election	<i>Facing</i> 366
Memorial Building, Stowe	367
Missisquoi River, near Swanton	371
Government building, St. Albans	375

LIST OF MAPS

Indian tribes	10
Indian villages	12
Forts and Indian roads	26
Plan of Fort Dummer	34
Original plan of the town of Bennington	56
First political divisions of Vermont	89
Naval battle on Lake Champlain, 1776	132
Map showing the region of Burgoyne's invasion	146
Map of Vermont	329
Geological map of Vermont	335
Map showing counties, towns, and railroads	<i>Facing</i> 342

VERMONT

FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

INTRODUCTION

THE history of Vermont naturally divides itself into nine periods :

1. *The Indian*.—This period extends to the opening of the French and Indian wars in 1689. In this portion of the work a brief sketch is given of the red men who once inhabited or traversed the territory now included in the State of Vermont. During this period Lake Champlain and its shores are for the first time looked upon by white men. Half a century after its discovery, the French build and garrison a fort upon one of its islands, and thus become the first white men to occupy any portion of the present State.

2. *The French and Indian Wars*.—This period extends from 1689 to 1760, during which time the French and English are at war. The Wilderness, as Vermont is now called, is used as a thoroughfare by both parties and their Indian allies, and sometimes also as a battle-ground. Both nations grant townships in the Wilderness and make feeble attempts at settlement, building forts or block-houses for their protection.

3. *Early Settlement*.—The early settlement period extends from the close of the French and Indian wars in 1760 to the breaking out of the Revolutionary War in

1775. During this time many townships are granted by the Governor of New Hampshire, under the name of the New Hampshire Grants, and settlements are made. This gives rise to a controversy over the ownership of the lands, which lasts many years, and finally results in making the grants an independent State. This portion of the work gives an account of this controversy, and relates some of the novel methods employed by the New Hampshire grantees in defense of their rights, giving also something of a history of the life of the pioneer and his family.

4. *The Revolutionary War*.—Although extending over a space of about eight years only, this period (1775–1783) is rich in events. During the entire time the grants are involved in a twofold struggle: they are at war with England and at war with their neighbors. They also declare themselves independent, organize a government of their own, and become practically a republic, at the same time appealing to Congress to recognize them as an independent State, and grant them admission into the Union.

5. *Rapid Settlement*.—This period extends from the close of the Revolutionary War in 1783 to the breaking out of the War of 1812. Settlements spring up and grow rapidly, and a majority of the counties are formed. Vermont stoutly maintains her independence, and is finally admitted into the Union with the full consent of all concerned. Then follows a period of great growth and prosperity, and the settlers in the new State are happy and contented.

6. *War of 1812*.—This is a period of about two years, during which time the United States is at war with Great Britain, Vermont doing her full share in defending the frontier.

7. *Transitions*.—During this time slowly but surely great changes are being wrought—social, industrial, and commercial. These are brought about by various causes, prominent among which are the War of 1812, the development of resources, the emigration of the old stock, the incoming of a foreign element, the telegraph, and the railroads. This period of nearly half a century extends from 1814 to 1861.

8. *The Civil War*.—This period extends from the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861 till its close in 1865. Vermonters make quick and generous response to the appeal to arms, and take an honorable part in a war whose sole object is the preservation of the Union.

9. *Vermont since the Civil War*.—This period extends from the close of the Civil War in 1865 to the present time (1904), giving something of an account of the growth and changes in these latter days and noting some of the important events of the period.

BLACKBOARD ANALYSIS

THE INDIAN..... (-1689.)	{	The Red Men. Lake Champlain discovered. First Occupation of Vermont by White Men.
FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS..... (1689-1760.)	{	French and English at War. Vermont used as a Thoroughfare. Grants made by French and English. Attempts made at Settlement.
EARLY SETTLEMENT. (1760-1775.)	{	Many Townships granted. Settlements made. Life and Customs of First Settlers. Land Controversy arises.
THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR..... (1775-1783.)	{	Colonies at War with Great Britain. Vermont's Part in the Contest. Controversy over Lands goes on. Vermont organizes a Government and becomes a Republic. Vermont Appeals for Admission into the Union.
RAPID SETTLEMENT.. (1783-1812)	{	Rapid Growth in Population. Most of the Counties formed. Vermont Admitted into the Union. Her Prosperity.
WAR OF 1812..... (1812-1814.)	{	U. S. at War with Great Britain. Vermont helps Guard the Frontier.
TRANSITIONS..... (1814-1861.)	{	Changes { Industrial. { Commercial. { Social. and { Development of Resources. { War of 1812. Causes { Railroads. { Telegraph. { Emigration. { Immigration.
CIVIL WAR..... (1861-1865.)	{	Civil Strife in the United States. Vermont makes an Honorable Record.
VERMONT SINCE THE CIVIL WAR..... (1865-1904.)	{	Growth, Changes, and Important Events.

FIRST PERIOD

THE INDIAN

(-1689)

CHAPTER I

FRENCH DISCOVERIES—FIRST INHABITANTS OF VERMONT

First Inhabitants.—In a remote age, long before the discovery of Lake Champlain by white men, a tribe of Indians is supposed to have dwelt upon its eastern shores. There is nothing to show to which of the many races of Indians, dwelling upon the American continent at the coming of the white man, this tribe belonged ; or whether they were an entirely distinct people, perhaps annihilated by succeeding races ; but that such a people lived there seems to be little doubt, as many of the relics, found in the river valleys in the western part of the State, indicate an age antedating by far that of the Indian whom the white man found when he came here to settle.

First Knowledge of Lake Champlain.—In the year 1608, Samuel de Champlain, a Frenchman, sailed up the St. Lawrence River and planted a colony at Quebec—the first colony made by white men in Canada. Europeans had, for at least a century, fished upon the banks of Newfoundland ; but, up to that time, had made no permanent settlements.

Champlain, possessing to a great degree the love for adventure and conquest common to the times, and hearing from the Indians of a beautiful lake at the southwest, determined to explore it.

Discovery of Lake Champlain.—The Algonquin (Ālgōn'kīn) Indians, who knew something of the country, agreed to accompany him on his adventurous undertaking on condition that he aid them in battle against the Iroquois (Iro-quoi'), their deadly enemies, should they encounter them.

With two other Frenchmen and about sixty Indians, Champlain slowly paddled his way up the St. Lawrence and Richelieu rivers, and on July 3, 1609, sighted a sheet of water to the south, which, set in a wilderness of luxuriant green, was indeed beautiful, as the Indians had said. The next day he entered the lake. He spent three weeks exploring it and its shores, going as far south as Crown Point or Ticonderoga, perhaps farther; and this was probably the first time that any part of Vermont had ever been looked upon by white men. It was but a month later that Captain Henry Hudson entered New York Harbor and sailed up the Hudson River to where Albany now stands.

Champlain's Allusion to the Green Mountains; Lamoille River Discovered.—The following is Champlain's own account of his discovery of the Green Mountains: "Continuing our route along the west side of the lake, contemplating the country, I saw on the east side very high mountains capped with snow. I asked the Indians if those parts were inhabited. They answered me 'yes,' and that they (the inhabitants) were Iroquois, and that there were in those parts beautiful valleys, and fields fertile in corn as good as I had ever eaten in the country, with an infini-

tude of other fruits." They also told him that the islands of the lake were formerly occupied by the Iroquois, but had now for some time been abandoned because of war between the Iroquois and their own nation.

On this expedition a river to the east is said to have been discovered by Champlain and called by him "*La Mouette*," the French name for gull, a fowl abundant at its mouth. Through the carelessness of the engraver the t's were not crossed, when it was put on the French map of "*New Discoveries*," and the name became *Lamoille*.

An Encounter with the Iroquois.—On the evening of July 12, while skirting the west shore of the lake near where *Ticonderoga* now stands, the little fleet met a force of the Iroquois three times as large as their own. The Iroquois quickly landed and began to make preparations for the morrow's conflict.

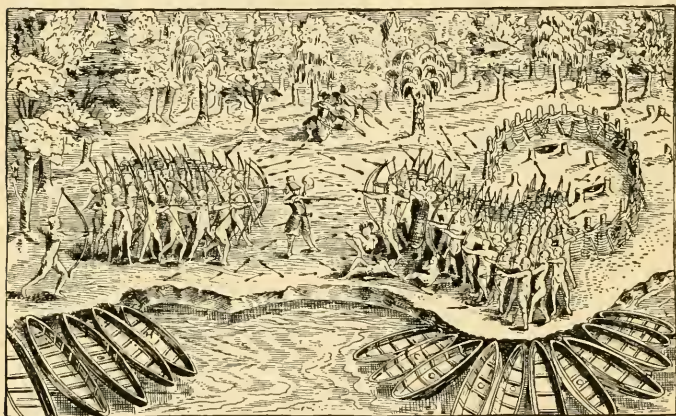
Unaccustomed to defeat, confidently they advanced to meet the invaders at early dawn of the following morning; but the sight of the steel-clad warriors, from whose fire-arms flashed the death-giving bolts, which prostrated one after another of their brave men, filled them with terror, and they fled, leaving about fifty of their number dead on the field. For the first time the Iroquois had seen the white man's weapon, which he afterward learned to use with such deadly effect upon those who taught him its use.

Champlain and his companions took several prisoners and some booty, and these they carried with them on their return to Canada.

This battle, though seemingly of little importance, may possibly be classed among the world's decisive victories. The haughty Iroquois could hardly be expected to overlook this humiliation, and were thereafter the implacable ene-

mies of the French. If instead of adopting the course they did the French had sought to gain the friendship of this people, the result of the subsequent contest between the French and English for the possession of the Champlain-Hudson Valley might have been different.

French Claims.—By virtue of Champlain's discovery and succeeding explorations by himself and French missionaries, the French claimed the Champlain and Lake



Defeat of the Iroquois on Lake Champlain. (Drawn by Champlain.)

George valleys as a part of New France. This claim included the greater part of western Vermont. Upon the map of his discoveries which Champlain made later, he called the mountains he had seen at the east "Verd Mont," or Green Mountains, the name probably suggested by the dense growth of evergreen trees which covered their slopes; and he gave the lake his own name, "Champlain."

Two Great Races.—At the time of Champlain's discovery, two great races of Indians dwelt in the northeast section of the United States and to the north in Canada. They were the Iroquois and the Algonquins.

The Iroquois possessed what is now New York, quite a stretch of country to the west of it, and at least that portion of Vermont west of the Green Mountains. The Algonquins occupied most of Canada and the New England States, and much of the country between the Delaware and Mississippi rivers. In a word, they completely surrounded the Iroquois.

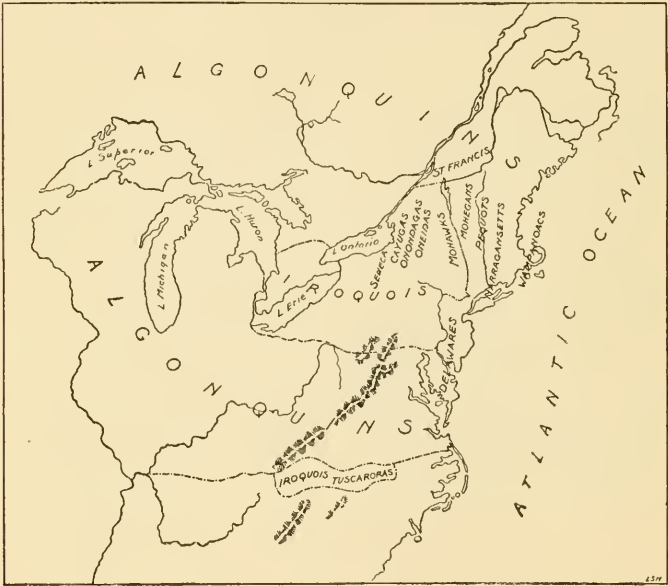
Now, although the Algonquins greatly outnumbered the Iroquois, they lived in constant fear of them. In the first place, the Algonquin tribes were widely distributed and could not easily join forces when necessary to fight that nation; while the Iroquois, from their very situation, were more closely bound together. Besides this, the Iroquois were braver, more enlightened, had better homes and more strongly fortified villages, a stronger government, and were in every way superior to the Algonquins as a race.

The territory occupied by these two races was particularly well fitted for the Indians' savage mode of living, the woods abounding in game and the rivers and lakes in fish, and the climate being well adapted to the growth of Indian corn and beans, which constituted a large part of their food supply. We can not wonder, then, that they were so loath to give up their right to this territory, and fought so desperately, yet hopelessly, the white man who came to take their lands from them.

Tribes.—These races of Indians were divided into many small tribes or families, each of which was composed of

10 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

kinsmen. The tribes dwelt in small villages, seldom of more than five hundred inhabitants each. These villages were enclosed by stockades consisting of one, two, and sometimes three rows of posts set upright in the ground and close together. Each tribe had a chief who led in



Map showing Indian tribes.

war, directed in hunting, and was considered authority in matters of weight. In times of great danger all the tribes of a race united, and usually put themselves under the leadership of the chief of the most powerful tribe.

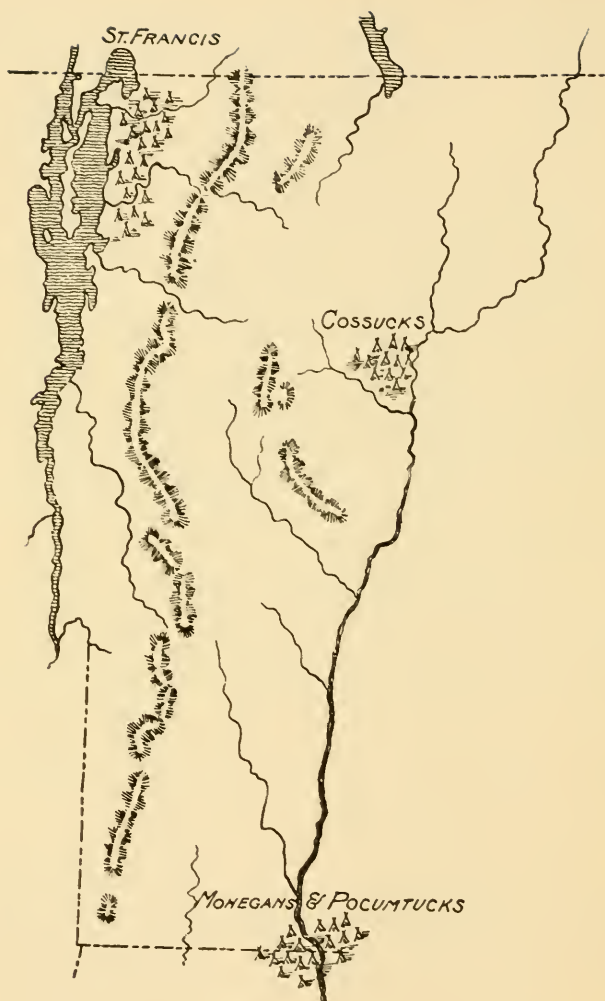
The Iroquois had five principal divisions, consisting of the Mō'hawks, Onei'das, Sën'ecas, Cayu'gas, and Onon-

dä'gas; hence they were often styled the Five Nations. The Tuscarō'ras, living to the south of them, were added at a later date; after which they were called the Six Nations. Among the neighboring Algonquin tribes were the Pennacook, Massachusett, Mohegan, and Abenä'ki. After a time the Abenaki became generally known as the St. Francis Indians, probably because one of their most powerful families lived at St. Francis.

Indian Occupancy.—It is quite probable that the land between Lake Champlain and the Connecticut River—which will now be known as the Wilderness—was for ages mostly unoccupied. It was, as it were, a broad hunting-ground between the two races, where both hunted and fought and which each claimed in turn by right of conquest. Their homes, however, because of their fear of each other, they built upon the outskirts of this territory or beyond its limits.

At the coming of Champlain, the valleys to the east of Lake Champlain were probably not then occupied by the Iroquois so much as at an earlier date, if at all; but no doubt their hunting-ground then included the whole of the western portion of the State, though it is doubtful if they often extended their wanderings across the mountains. Three Indian villages are known to have existed in the present State of Vermont.

Indian Village at Vernon.—An Indian village called Squakheag (Squaw'keeg) comprised what is now Hinsdale, N. H.; Northfield, Mass.; and Vernon, Vt. The Squakheags and Pocūm'tucks occupied jointly this territory. The former are thought to have been the remnant of the Mohegan tribe, who were driven out of eastern New York by the Mohawks, and who had fled for refuge across the



Indian villages.

Green Mountains, placing themselves under the protection of the Pocumtucks.

Mr. George Sheldon, the historian of Deerfield, in recent investigations, has discovered "Indian barns" (as they were called by the first settlers) in all three of the before-named places. These barns were excavations made in the earth (always on a watershed) and used by the Indians for the storing of provisions. He also found heaps of stones such as were used by the Indians in cooking food. The manner in which such cooking was done was as follows: Placing the material to be cooked in a kettle, with a sufficient quantity of water, the Indians heated the stones



Sculptures at Bellows Falls.

red hot, and then continued to throw them into the kettle until the food was cooked to their satisfaction.

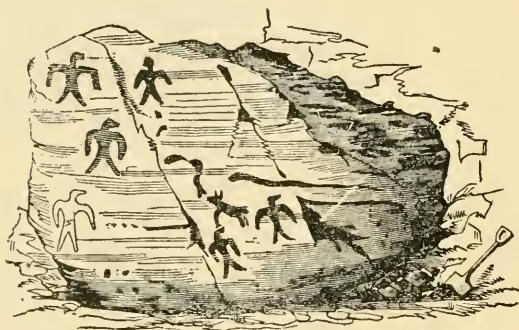
The village of Squakheag was in existence as late as 1664 or 1665, when the inhabitants were almost annihilated by their old enemy, the Mohawks.

Indian Village at Newbury; Indian Sculptures.—The Abenaki dwelt originally in Maine, New Hampshire, and perhaps Massachusetts; but later they seem to have spread

14 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

over the country to the north. A portion of this tribe settled in the Coös' country (Coös signifying the pines), on the upper waters of the Connecticut; and these went by the name of the Cossucks, a name which indicated that they dwelt on the river by the pines.

When the first settlers came to Newbury, the remains of an Indian fort were still visible; to this the children and squaws were accustomed to go for safety when the red men were on the war-path. Among other evidences of



Indian Rock, Brattleboro.

Indian occupation, were found a stone mortar and pestle, arrow-heads, and an old burying-ground which showed that the Indians were buried in a sitting posture.

The Cossucks dwelt here until the year 1725, when, becoming alarmed over the defeat of a large force of Indians in New Hampshire, they removed to Canada and became identified with the St. Francis Indians.

At the close of the French and Indian wars, a few families returned to Coös and remained there till they became extinct. Notable among those who returned were

Molly and Joe, for whom Molly's and Joe's ponds, in the town of Cabot, were named.

At Brattleboro and Bellows Falls were found Indian sculptures upon rocks. These were rude drawings of the human head, animals, etc.; and they were supposed to have commemorated victories, as it was the custom of the



Jar dug up at Bolton Falls in 1903.

savages to leave such records upon rocks and trees on their way home from successful campaigns. The number of heads may have indicated the number of scalps taken in war. Residents tell us that traces of these sculptures may still be seen.

Village at Swanton.—As the Iroquois gradually retired to the west of Lake Champlain, the rich lands of the

Missisquoi Valley began to be occupied by a portion of the Abenaki. Quite a flourishing Indian village was found at Swanton, when the French built their fort on Isle La Motte in 1666, and it is thought to have been begun as early as 1650.

All through this section interesting and valuable relics have been discovered, which indicate different ages of occupation. These consist of places of burial ; implements of warfare, hunting, and fishing ; vases, urns, mortars, and pestles. There was also a castle at Swanton, which we find represented upon some of the old French and English maps.

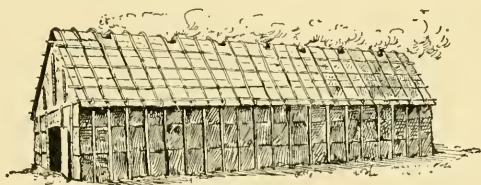
An urn was dug up at Colchester with a capacity of about four quarts ; and one at Middlebury, of about twenty quarts. An urn similar to these was also found at Bolton ; and at St. Albans Bay a pestle was dug up which had a well-defined bird's head upon it. A second time the soil of Bolton yielded up its archæological treasures, when, in August of the year 1903, an Indian jar remarkably well preserved was unearthed at Bolton Falls. This is ten inches in height, and will hold twelve quarts.

CHAPTER II

INDIAN CUSTOMS—INDIAN HOSTILITIES

Indian Life.—It is difficult to realize that upon the land where we now live the dark-skinned savages once made their homes. Many of their houses were veritable tenement-houses, sixty or eighty feet long, and, like the long-house of the Iroquois, would accommodate sometimes twenty families each.

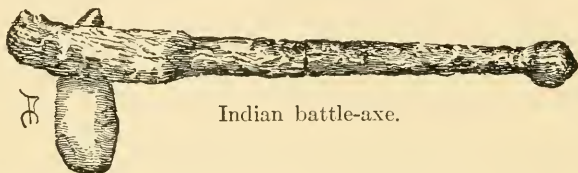
Here on Vermont soil roamed the matchless hunter, who could track game for miles through dense forests and



Iroquois long house.

over steep and jagged rocks, where to the untrained eye there was nothing to indicate that an animal had passed that way. Broken or bent blades of grass told him, not only that game had gone by, but even its kind. Here the red man fished, sometimes with his hook of bone, sometimes with a net constructed of the fibrous bark of the elm-tree, and at other times with a long spear fitted with a triangular piece of flint for a head. Here he hunted and fought with bow and arrow, war-club and tomahawk—his

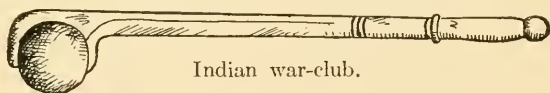
war-club a stout oaken stick with a heavy knob at one end in which were often inserted sharp pieces of flint. The Indian had a very ingenious way of fashioning his tomahawk. He first made a stone head with a groove around it. Then making a slit in a growing sapling he inserted the head, and there it was allowed to remain until the



Indian battle-axe.

young tree had grown securely around it; the sapling was then cut above and below to form the handle, and the tomahawk was complete.

Here the swarthy squaw planted corn and beans, pumpkins and squashes, with no tool save a shell, or, perhaps, a rude hoe made of a piece of slate to which was fastened a handle made of strong withes tightly bound together with rawhide. Here she tanned the skins of the wild moose and deer, and of them made clothing, sewing them with a needle made oftentimes of fish-bones. Here she fashioned



Indian war-club.

her pottery in the following manner: Making a wicker basket, she lined it with a mixture of clay and sand; she then placed it in a hot fire where the basket was burned away, leaving only the hardened pot. Corn, cut green from the cob and cooked, she called samp; and corn and beans cooked together, succotash. Hominy she made by

pounding ripe corn in a stone mortar, or a hollowed stump, with a stone pestle, and boiling the coarse meal which was produced. She also baked beans, and popcorn was to her “the corn that flowers.”

Government.—The government of the savages was simple but seemed to answer every purpose. It was purely democratic, for the will of the people was the law. The old men were held in great respect and were the counselors, as the young men were the warriors. Among the Indians there was no executive power—no officers to compel obedience, none to inflict punishment; and, indeed, there was little need of such, for the Indian always used well those of his own tribe, and public sentiment was so strong against lying or stealing, that misdemeanors of that kind were of rare occurrence.

The law-making councils were conducted with great dignity and order. The old men sat in the foremost ranks, the warriors next, and the women and children last. Each speaker spoke slowly and with great seriousness, and no one was ever interrupted. The greater the man's powers of oratory, the greater his influence; hence oratory was naturally a part of the Indian boy's education. It was the duty of the squaws to take notice of all that passed, record it in their memories, and afterward communicate it to their children. In this way public transactions were handed down from one generation to another.

The Indian's Idea of Property.—By agriculture, hunting, fishing, and the taking of plunder in war, the Indian provided for his family. His chief source of subsistence was hunting; and, on this account, a large territory was necessary for the support of a small number of people. The territory belonged to the tribe. No one individual

made any claim to land or had any idea that it belonged to him any more than to any other person; but the game of the forest and the fish of the rivers, which he acquired by his own exertion, became his particular property, and no Indian presumed to dispute his right to them or tried to take them from him. The Indian's house and cornfield were his also; but the moment he pulled up stakes and went away, any other of his tribe might take his place and pursue his occupation, if he so desired. With his idea of property, we can not wonder that the Indian did not always understand that selling his lands to the white man meant his own exclusion from them.

It is interesting to note that in 1796 the Iroquois presented a claim to the Legislature of Vermont for payment for about two million acres of land in Vermont; and have since from time to time repeated the claim, the last time in 1888.

Fort St. Anne.—Having incurred the enmity of the Iroquois by joining the Algonquins in fighting against them, the French soon found themselves obliged to build forts to protect themselves. A line of them was constructed on the Richelieu, or Sorel River; and in 1666 one on Isle La Motte which was named Fort St. Anne. This was the first place in the State occupied by white men. General Tracy, who was then at the head of the French troops in Canada, sent Captain La Motte, for whom the island was named, with about sixty men, to garrison the fort.

The first winter there was a hard one. Having little provision save salt pork and poor flour, they suffered much from lack of proper food; and, at one time, two-thirds of the men were ill, and during the winter eleven of them died.

A Raid against the Mohawk Indians.—In the fall of the year Fort St. Anne was built, a large force of French and Indians camped near the fort on their way from Montreal to the Mohawk Valley to fight the Indians living there. Paddling their canoes up lakes Champlain and George, they then went west into the Mohawk Valley.

Here they found several flourishing Indian villages strongly fortified by triple palisades, or high picket fences; and within these enclosures were high platforms from which the Mohawks might fire down upon an attacking enemy. Here also were large tanks of water to be used in case of fire.

Notwithstanding the strength of their fortifications, the Mohawks, unaccustomed to the sight of firearms, became alarmed at the first approach of the enemy and fled from their villages.

There was now nothing to prevent the invaders from entering and taking large supplies of corn and beans which they found there, as well as a large number of saws and axes which the Indians had obtained from the Dutch, who then had a settlement in Albany. Everything that was portable they carried with them back to Canada.

Indian Names.—As we have a few French names left upon the map of Vermont as a result of French exploration, so we have a few Indian names as a result of Indian occupancy. At the coming of the first white settlers, most of the mountains, rivers, lakes, and ponds had Indian names (all of them Algonquin). Some of these have been retained to the present day.

Winooski is from *winoos*, signifying onions, and *ki*, meaning land, so called from the profusion of wild onions which grew on its banks. The Indian words *missi*, plenty,

and *kiskoo*, water-fowls, we have in the word Missisquoi. Passumpsic is said to be derived from the Indian Bas-soom-suc, meaning a stream where there is much medicine. Ompompanoosuc means a stream where many onions are found; Ottaquechee, black water; and Memphremagog, a large and long sheet of water.

TEST.

1. When was Lake Champlain discovered, and by whom ?
2. Who accompanied him on this tour of discovery, and on what condition ?
3. What settlement had he made the year before ?
4. Give an account of this expedition.
5. What other exploration was made about this time ?
6. What Indian races contested for the ownership of portions of the present State of Vermont during this period ?
7. Where did they live ?
8. For what was the territory now called Vermont used at the time of the discovery of Lake Champlain ?
9. What evidences have we of Indian occupancy ?
10. Tell about the Indian villages that once existed in Vermont.
11. Tell something of the government of the Indians.
12. What were their occupations ?
13. Of what foods do you think the early New England settlers learned of the Indians ?
14. What were the French finally obliged to do in order to protect themselves against the Iroquois ?
15. What place in Vermont was first occupied by white men ?
16. Tell something of its history.
17. Describe the expedition against the Mohawks.
18. What names are left upon the Vermont map as the result of French exploration ? of Indian occupancy ?
19. Where are the following rivers ? Richelieu, Lamoille, Winooski, Passumpsic, Ompompanoosuc, Ottaquechee, St. Francis
20. Locate Lake Memphremagog, Isle La Motte, Mohawk Valley.

SECOND PERIOD

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

(1689-1760)

CHAPTER III

CAUSE OF FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS—KING WILLIAM'S WAR—QUEEN ANNE'S WAR

Cause of the French and Indian Wars.—During a period of nearly three-quarters of a century, France and England had frequent recourse to arms to settle their disputes, which were, for the most part, in regard to territorial possessions.

In America, the English occupied a strip of land on the Atlantic coast, reaching from Acadia to Florida, and extending west to the Appalachian Mountains. The French held Canada, and had made some settlements there. They also claimed, by right of exploration, the Champlain, the Lake George, and the Mississippi valleys. Both the French and English laid claim to the Ohio Valley, the former by virtue of exploration, and the latter through a treaty made with the Iroquois Indians.

Whenever the peace was broken between the mother countries in Europe, their colonies in America became involved in the contest. The struggle between France and England is usually spoken of in this country as four dis-

tinued wars, as there were long intervals of peace between the periods of active warfare. The four separate wars were: King William's War, Queen Anne's War, King George's War, and the French and Indian War.

Indian Allies.—Both the French and English cultivated the most friendly terms with the Indians in their respective localities; and both, in order to hold them within their power, were compelled to promise them aid in making war against their enemies. Among other things, these nations furnished the Indians with firearms and taught them their use, thus making them a more serious menace to the early white settlers than they would have been with only their simple weapons of bow and arrow.

The Algonquins allied themselves with the French, and the Iroquois with the English; but both races often proved unsatisfactory aids to their white masters, being oftentimes unreliable and unmanageable. During the intervals when the French and English were under treaty of peace, a kind of guerrilla warfare was often carried on in this country, when both the French and English, with their savage allies, went forth in small parties to harass the enemy, many times for the sole purpose of satisfying the savages in their great thirst for vengeance. A cessation of hostilities was entirely beyond the comprehension of the Indian, in whose vocabulary there is no such word as peace. The annihilation of the enemy was his one idea of effecting a settlement.

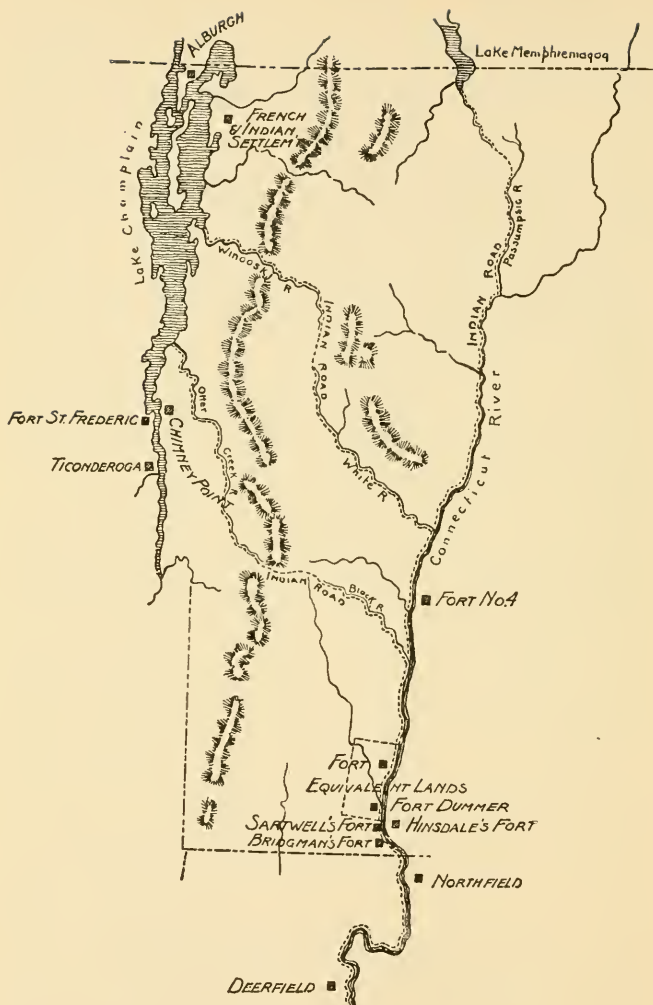
The Wilderness during this Period.—It is not my purpose to relate events of this struggle other than those that took place within the region of the State, except as it may be necessary to keep the connection.

Being situated, as it were, at nearly an equal distance

between the French and English settlements, the Wilderness was exposed to the depredations of both, and so did not invite settlement. During both the Colonial and the French and Indian wars, it was, however, a very important thoroughfare, and was repeatedly traversed by hostile parties. It was oftentimes the scene of bloody battles between the white settlers and hostile Indians, and at all times a favorite lurking-place for the latter.

Modes of Travel.—Commonly both the Indian and the white man followed the waterways. When there was open water, the rivers and many of their larger tributaries were navigable almost to their sources for the light birch-bark canoes, which could be carried easily around falls and over watersheds upon the shoulders of the men. When the portages were long, and sometimes for other reasons, it was more convenient to place the canoes in hiding and go on without them. In this case the party quickly fashioned new ones, before proceeding, when they again reached navigable streams. Thus canoes would be stationed along the way for their use on their return. When night overtook the traveler he often turned his canoe up on end for shelter. Such was the manner of travel in summer; and these same streams, when paved with ice in winter, were easy paths for the snow-shoe and toboggan.

Routes of Travel.—The favorite route, taken by the French to reach the English settlements, was by the way of the Richelieu River and Lake Champlain to the Winooski; then, following up that stream and one of its branches, the traveler came to a portage, and, crossing it, reached one of the northern branches of the White River; it was then open way down this and the White River to the Connecticut, and thence to Massachusetts. This route



Forts and Indian roads.

was so often traveled by the French that it came to have the name of the French road, and the Winooski as the French river.

The Indians oftener crossed from Lake Champlain to the Connecticut River by way of the Otter Creek and Black (sometimes West) River, and this was known as the Indian road. Another route often taken by the Canadian Indians was by the way of the St. Francis River, Lake Memphremagog, Passumpsic and Connecticut rivers.

Schenectady Destroyed; a French Custom.—King William's War broke out in 1689 and lasted eight years. Among the important expeditions of the French against the English was one against Schenectady, a town fourteen miles from Albany and on the Mohawk River.

Frontenac, who was then the French governor of Canada, had been instructed to attempt the conquest of the English colonies in America. At his order, a force of 200 Frenchmen and fifty Indians set out from Montreal in the winter of 1690; and, proceeding through deep snows by the way of Lake Champlain and Lake George, they arrived at the little village of Schenectady about midnight. Learning through their spies that the place was in no condition for defense, they separated into small companies and in that manner entered the village so quietly that the inhabitants were not aware of danger until there was an enemy before nearly every house. A cruel massacre followed; and in an incredibly short space of time the whole village was in flames. Sixty persons were killed, twenty-seven taken prisoners, and a few, escaping, fled half naked through the deep snows to Albany.

It has been said that the French had two strong allies, the Algonquins and winter. True it is that it was their

custom to make their attacks in winter; and, like their Indian allies, with snow-shoe and toboggan, make use of the ice-bound lakes and rivers. It was always with feelings of relief that the English beheld the breaking up of the ice in the spring, for the danger of a winter's incursion was then considered to be over.

The First English Expedition into Vermont.—In the same year that the expedition against Schenectady was made, the English determined to build a fort at what is now Chimney Point in Addison, and sent Jacob de Warm (sometimes written de Narn) for that purpose. The fort was built but not garrisoned, having been intended only as a stopping-place for troops to and from Canada. This was the first English expedition into Vermont.

Attack on Deerfield.—After an interval of about five years, in which there was peace between the rival nations, Queen Anne's War broke out (1702) and continued for eleven years. The first and principal move in this country was made by the French, in 1704, in an expedition against Deerfield, one of the frontier towns on the Connecticut River.

A force of 200 French and 142 Indians proceeded over the French road in midwinter when the snow was deep upon the ground. Their provision sleds, some of which were drawn by dogs, they left at West River guarded by a small number of their men. The remaining force hurried on to Deerfield, reaching there in the evening. Concealing themselves until the latter part of the night, when the guards had left the streets, they rushed into the village, finding easy access by means of the crusted drifts piled up to the very tops of the low palisades by which Deerfield was protected.

A terrible slaughter of the unsuspecting people followed, and in a short time the town was well-nigh reduced to ashes. Forty-seven of the inhabitants had been slain; and, soon after dawn, the victors were on their way to Canada, with over a hundred prisoners and considerable booty.

The Journey to Canada; the Williams Family.—The Indians now divided their captives into small parties, over each of which an Indian was placed, who called himself the master of the party. This was done for the reason that it was easier to supply a small company with fresh meat than a large one; and they depended in a great measure on the game of the forest for their subsistence. The prisoners were also furnished with moccasins and snow-shoes, which the French had brought for them from Canada.

Among the captives was the minister's family, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. Williams, their seven children, and two negro servants. One of the servants and two of the children were slain at the start; and Mrs. Williams was soon after put to death, as she had fallen into the water while crossing a brook, and, hindered by her wet clothing, was unable to keep up with the party.

On the first Sunday of their captivity the prisoners were allowed to rest, at a point on a western branch of the Connecticut River, not far from where Bellows Falls now stands. Here Mr. Williams preached to the captives; and, in commemoration of this circumstance, the branch was named Williams River.

At White River the company divided. One party, of which the Rev. Mr. Williams was a member, returned to Canada by the same route over which they had come, stopping for a time at the Indian village at Swanton.

Another party, containing Mr. Williams's son, ascended the Connecticut River, halting at Coös meadows, where they barely escaped starvation by procuring wild game. Indeed, two of the captives actually died of hunger.

Allured by the rich meadow-lands, the Indians decided to remain here for the corn-planting. The corn was planted the next spring, but the planters did not wait for the harvest. A report had come to them that a tribe near by had been almost entirely destroyed by English allies, and they feared that they too were about to be attacked. They accordingly left their cornfields, and hurried on to Canada by way of the Wells and Winooski rivers and Lake Champlain.

Most of the captives were afterward redeemed and allowed to return to their friends; but Eunice Williams, seven years old at the time of her captivity, was never ransomed. She became so attached to Indian life that she had no desire to return to her friends; and the Indians, declaring that "they would as soon part with their own hearts," refused all ransom for her. She finally married an Indian, and several times afterward visited Deerfield, but would never consent to return to civilized life.

Probably the real cause of this great tragedy was the desire of the Canadian governor to please the Abenaki Indians, whom he wished to retain as allies.

In an old French version a different reason is given for the raid on Deerfield. A French priest of Caughnawaga requested the Indians of his mission to send peltry to France in exchange for a bell for their church. They did so, but the vessel that bore the bell was seized on the way over by the British; and the bell at length found its way to Deerfield. Here, with the popish inscription erased

from its side, it hung in the belfry of a church, until a force of French and Indians made a raid upon Deerfield, and carried the bell away.

With much labor they conveyed it through the deep snows as far as Lake Champlain, where they buried it.

The next spring some young Indians came back for the bell. Bearing it upon a pole between them, they entered Caughnawaga in triumph; and when in the distance the villagers heard the first faint sounds of the bell, they exclaimed with joy, "It is the bell!"

Whether this tale be true or not, no one knows; but a

brazen bell, from whose sides the inscription had been pared away, hung for many years in a church at Caughnawaga.



Triumphal entry into Caughnawaga.

CHAPTER IV

FORTS BUILT — SETTLEMENTS BEGUN — BOUNDARY BETWEEN MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW HAMPSHIRE DETERMINED

Thirty Years of Peace.—After the close of Queen Anne's War there was peace for over thirty years, but in the meantime Vermont history was making. Among the events of these years was the building of forts by both nations and the establishment of the boundary-line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

Equivalent Lands.—On determining the boundaries between Massachusetts and Connecticut, in 1713, acres of land, previously granted by Massachusetts, were found to come rightfully within the limits of Connecticut. Massachusetts, wishing to retain all lands granted by her, entered into an agreement with her sister colony to give the latter a certain number of her acres as an equivalent for those taken. The Equivalent Lands were located in four different places, one being above Northfield on the west bank of the Connecticut River within the limits of the present towns of Brattleboro, Dummerston, and Putney.

The Connecticut Colony then caused these lands to be sold at public auction. The purchasers, now being tenants in common, made partition of their lands, and the tract above Northfield fell to William Dummer (afterward lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts), William Brattle, and three others, and was held by them for many years.

Fort Dummer.—Between the years 1720 and 1725, a fierce warfare was carried on between the Abenaki Indians and the English settlers. Although the French and English were then under treaty of peace, both the governors of Canada and the French missionaries constantly incited the Indians to deeds of hostility against the English.

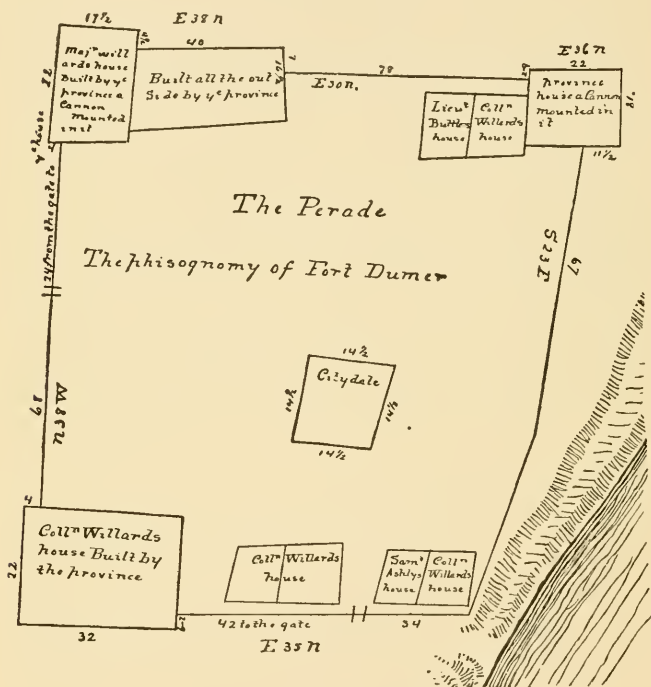
Northfield and Deerfield were then the frontier towns on the Connecticut, and were comparatively well protected against the enemy. But to keep the enemy at a distance and thus render the safety of these towns more sure, it was voted by the Massachusetts government to build a fort somewhere above Northfield on the west side of the Connecticut River, on lands called the Equivalent Lands. As some of the western Indians were to form a part of the garrison, it was voted to appropriate not only sufficient land for the fort, but also an additional five or six acres of interval land to be plowed up for the use of those Indians who should wish to bring their families with them.

With the consent of Lieutenant-Governor Dummer, a site was chosen within the present bounds of Brattleboro ; and, in the spring of 1724, a fort was built and called Fort Dummer. It enclosed a third of an acre of ground and was about 180 feet square, made of hewn logs of yellow pine laid up log-house fashion and interlocking at the corners after the manner of a blockhouse. Upon the walls of the fort were boxes for sentries and platforms for the cannon. The houses were built within, having the wall of the fort answer for their outer sides.

Its first garrison consisted of fifty-five men, of whom about a dozen were western Indians coming from the vicinity of the Hudson River. The fort was also fur-

nished with a chaplain, who acted as pastor to the soldiers and missionary to the Indians.

Through the advice of Captain Joseph Kellogg, who had been for many years a prisoner in Canada, and who



Plan of Fort Dummer.

had there learned of the lucrative peltry trade carried on between the French and the western Indians, Fort Dummer was soon made an important trading-post. Here the western Indians, finding that they could make better bargains at this station than at the French trading-posts,

came in large numbers, exchanging moose and deer skins and tallow for clothing, food, and the like.

A few months after the completion of this fort, it was attacked by seventy hostile Indians; and four or five of its occupants were killed or wounded.

Within and around this fort grew up a settlement which was called Brattleboro. This has been called the first permanent settlement in Vermont, though it is possible that the town of Vernon, which was then a part of Northfield, Mass., was settled previous to this time. In Brattleboro was born John Sargent, probably the first white child born in the State.

French Grants.—It was during this long interval of peace, and closely following 1725, that the French king made grants of extensive areas of land, called seignories, on both sides of Lake Champlain, and extending south to Crown Point and Ticonderoga. These seignories were much larger than the townships granted by the English, and were measured by leagues instead of miles. A settlement was made at Alburg, of perhaps a dozen settlers, where there was erected a windmill of stone masonry and perhaps a church.

A French Settlement.—Notable among the French settlements on Vermont soil was that at Chimney Point, begun in 1730, forty years after the building of the fort there by the English. Here was built and garrisoned a stone windmill, and a blockhouse was also erected to serve as a citadel in times of danger.

Northward from the fort and extending along the lake shore a few miles, the settlers built their log huts and planted their favorite marigold and lily, which bloomed in picturesque confusion around every doorway. Here might

be seen well-cultivated gardens, flourishing orchards of plum and apple, and vast acres of wheat and corn. Here the farmer hunted the deer and moose, trapped the fur-bearing animals, and fished in the lake, to provide meat and raiment for his family ; and here mothers reared their large families and sang quaint French lullabies to their babes. Gaily dressed children played about the doorways, and forest and meadow rang with the gay laughter of youth. Here the people worshiped in their one little church one day in seven, nor dreamed that their little colony would have an existence of but thirty years when English victories would force them back to Canada.

About the time of the building of this fort, Fort St. Frederic was built on the opposite side of the lake. This was a position of great importance and was afterward called Crown Point.

A French and Indian Village.—At an early day, French pioneers were associated with the Indians at Swanton, where at one time there was a village of about fifty huts. The stone church erected there by the French missionaries was undoubtedly the first edifice built exclusively for religious purposes in the Wilderness. This church was still standing in 1759. The French also erected here a saw-mill with a stockade fort to protect it, but this the English destroyed during the French and Indian War.

In his history of New Hampshire, Dr. Belknap tells us that the Indians in the vicinity of Missisquoi were in the habit of tapping the maples in the spring and making sugar ; and from Graham's early history of Vermont we learn the process : "Large troughs were made out of the Pine Tree, sufficient to contain a thousand gallons or upwards ; the young Indians collected the sap into these

troughs, the women in the meantime (for the men considered everything but war and hunting as beneath their dignity) made large fires for heating the stones necessary for the process; when these were fit for their purpose, they plunged them into the sap in the troughs, and continued the operation till they had boiled the sugar down to the consistence they wished."

From this village frequent raiding parties went out into the country around, returning with scalps and prisoners.

Number One.—About the year 1736, Massachusetts extended her grants northward on the Connecticut River. One township only was granted west of the river and that was to extend from the Equivalent Lands northward to Great Falls (Bellows Falls). This at first went by the name of Number One, but was afterward called New Taunton, because most of its proprietors were from Taunton, Mass.

A sawmill was there erected and a few families of settlers came. A few years afterward, when it had been decided that this township was within the territory of New Hampshire, the Governor of that province regranted it, changing its name to Westminster.

Settlement of Boundary-Line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire.—A few years after the building of Fort Dummer, a dispute arose between Massachusetts and New Hampshire concerning the boundary between them. The former claimed that her territory extended north several miles farther than the present limits of that State, her claim extending to a line running through the base of Ascutney Mountain. New Hampshire contended that Massachusetts was placing the line too far north and was taking in territory that rightfully belonged to her, she

placing the boundary between the two colonies at a line which runs through the Black Mountains.

These overlapping claims caused much contention for perhaps the space of ten years ; when, in 1740, the King of England ended it by giving New Hampshire even more than she had demanded. This took from Massachusetts twenty-eight new townships, between the Merrimac and Connecticut rivers, besides a large amount of vacant lands.

CHAPTER V

FORTIFICATIONS STRENGTHENED—KING GEORGE'S WAR— GRANTS MADE BY GOVERNOR WENTWORTH

Fort Dummer Strengthened ; other Forts Built on the Connecticut.—As the frontier settlements extended northward on the Connecticut, it became necessary to increase and strengthen the defenses. Outside of Fort Dummer



A stockade fort

was placed a stockade of posts twenty feet in height, set vertically in the ground side by side, and sharpened at the upper ends. Openings were left in the pickets through which to fire on the enemy. Within were built four province houses, two stories in height, and two or three smaller houses. To the cannon already there, were added several

swivels with which to receive the enemy. The cannon known as the "Great Gun" was fired only to give warning of impending danger or to announce some welcome news.

A fort at Number Four, now Charlestown, N. H., had been built on the east side of the river, and was already assuming some importance. It was built by Massachusetts, under the direction of Colonel Stoddard, who had also been the builder of Fort Dummer. It was similar to Fort Dummer but stockaded only on the north side. As Fort Dummer was a serious obstruction to those hostile Indians who approached by the Indian road, so Fort Number Four was a menace to those coming over the French road, or by way of more northern streams.

The Rev. Ebenezer Hinsdale built a fort on the east side of the river in what is now Hinsdale, N. H., and this was called Hinsdale's Fort. Nearly opposite this fort, and in Hinsdale, four miles south of Brattleboro, Sartwell's Fort was built by Josiah Sartwell; and half a mile to the south, Bridgman's Fort was erected the same year by Orlando Bridgman. At the same time a fort was built and a settlement started in the "Great Meadow" in what is now the town of Putney; but, on the beginning of hostilities, one of their number having been killed and another taken into captivity, the inhabitants fled for safety to Northfield.

These lesser forts¹ were merely blockhouses, built of hewn logs, and pierced by many loopholes, through which to observe and attack the enemy. The upper story usually projected over the lower, and underneath the projection were other loopholes, so that an attacking party could be fired upon from above in case of too close an approach.

¹See map, p. 26.

These houses would often accommodate several families, and were the strongholds to which the whole community were expected to flee at the first alarm. In case of an attack, the riflemen within kept the savage foe from the sides by firing down upon them, while their wives, perhaps, run bullets for them at the mighty hearth of the huge fireplace.

Scouting.—During the wars, many exploring parties were sent out from the forts on the Connecticut to discover the position and force of the enemy and give warning of any threatened danger. It was the duty of the rangers to “scur the woods,” and it was by no means an easy life. Often loaded down with a month’s provisions, gun, hatchet and blanket, they pursued their course for the most part through thickly wooded country, sometimes following the waterways, sometimes climbing to the tops of the lofty mountains, “there also to lodge on ye top and view morning and evening for smoaks” from the enemy’s camp-fires. In summer, the ground was their only bed; the sky above, or the sheltering branches of a tree, their only canopy.

When the rivers and lakes were frozen over, and the snow was deepest, the enemy was most to be feared; and, at such time, careful watch was necessary. Then they tramped all day on cumbersome snow-shoes, with all their senses alert, and with strained ears noting every sound. Wherever night found them, they ate their scant rations; and, often with no fire to warm their benumbed bodies, in Indian fashion, they wrapped themselves in their blankets and lay down on their beds of spruce or hemlock, and passed the dreary night as best they could, while one of their number kept a lonely vigil near by.



A blockhouse.

The Support of Fort Dummer.—The establishment of the boundary-line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire brought Fort Dummer within the limits of New Hampshire; but the people of Massachusetts continued to support it until King George's War was declared in 1744. Then, thinking of the great expense which its maintenance was likely to be to them, they appealed to the New Hampshire government for its support. They argued that it was clearly not their duty to provide for a fort no longer their own; and, as it properly belonged to New Hampshire, it was plainly her duty to maintain it. Although the king recommended to the New Hampshire people to make provision for its maintenance, even threatening to restore it to Massachusetts should they refuse to comply with his request, and Benning Wentworth, the governor of that colony, strongly urged it, the assembly at first flatly refused to do so, saying that the protection it afforded was of much greater benefit to settlers of Massachusetts than to those of New Hampshire.

A second assembly was called which voted a garrison of twenty men; but the allowance made for their support was so small that a suspicion prevailed among the Massachusetts people that New Hampshire meant to provide for the fort only long enough to obtain full possession of it, and then to slight it. As this would greatly endanger her frontier, Massachusetts thought it her safest way to retain it; and from that time on it was supported by Massachusetts.

Attacks Made by the Enemy.—During this war, which lasted four years, the frontier settlements were constantly in danger, and were often surprised by the enemy, with disastrous results. It was never safe for the inhabitants

to go far from the forts ; and when they did so venture, they were often met by the enemy, and usually loss of life or capture was the result.

In 1746, Bridgman's Fort was attacked by twenty Indians, who succeeded in killing two men and taking several prisoners, but were at length repulsed. The next year they made a second attack, demolishing the fort, killing several of its occupants, and taking others into captivity.

After this disaster, most of the settlers of the other forts, being apprehensive of similar attacks, moved their families to the larger settlements at the south of them ; and it was well that they did so. Not long after the settlement at Number Four was abandoned by its inhabitants, the fort was attacked by 400 French and Indians. A siege of three days followed ; and in that time thousands of balls were poured upon the fort. The little garrison of but thirty men made such a spirited resistance that the enemy finally gave up the siege and returned to Canada. Number Four had lost not a man ; but the loss of the enemy must have been considerable.

Captain Hobbs's Encounter with the Indians.—The scouting parties also often met and held encounters with the Indians, and many times blood was spilled. Many of these encounters were of great interest, perhaps none more so than that of Captain Humphrey Hobbs. He had been ordered to go with forty men from Number Four to Fort Shirley, in the northern part of Massachusetts. The party had halted within the limits of what is now the town of Marlboro and were eating their dinner, when they were surprised by a party of Indians four times outnumbering their own, led by a resolute chief named Sackett. Neither party had any shelter save that of the trees. A hot

skirmish ensued, which lasted four hours, when Sackett, finding that his own men were getting the worst of the conflict, ordered a retreat.

Only three of the scouts were killed, but it was impossible to estimate the loss of the enemy. When an Indian fell, his nearest comrade, under cover of the trees and brush, crept stealthily to his body, attached a line to it, and then appeared the ghastly sight of a dead Indian gliding from view into some undergrowth, as if spirited away by invisible hands.

Granting of Townships; Settlements Begun.—In the few years of peace that followed King George's War, Governor Wentworth made grants of fifteen townships within the present limits of Vermont. The first of these was granted in 1749. It was six miles square, and was situated six miles north of the Massachusetts line and twenty miles east of the Hudson River. It was surveyed the same year, but no settlement was made there for more than ten years. This was called Bennington in honor of Benning Wentworth.

The fourteen other grants were east of the mountains, and comprised the greater part of the present Windham County. Settlements were begun, but were of slow growth because of the hostility of the Indians and the breaking out so soon of the French and Indian War, which drove many of the settlers to abandon their homes and seek places of greater safety farther from the frontier. Some of these charters were forfeited because of the inability of the proprietors to clear the required number of acres of land and to fulfil other conditions of the charters; but they were renewed several years after.

Among the settlements started was that of Bellows

Falls, where, we are told, the first inhabitants subsisted almost entirely on the salmon and shad that came up the river to that place in great numbers. A second attempt was made to settle Putney, and here a fort was built resembling that of Dummer, only on a smaller scale ; and this was garrisoned by New Hampshire troops until peace was restored between the French and English in 1760.

CHAPTER VI

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—VERMONT AT THE CLOSE OF THE LONG CONTEST

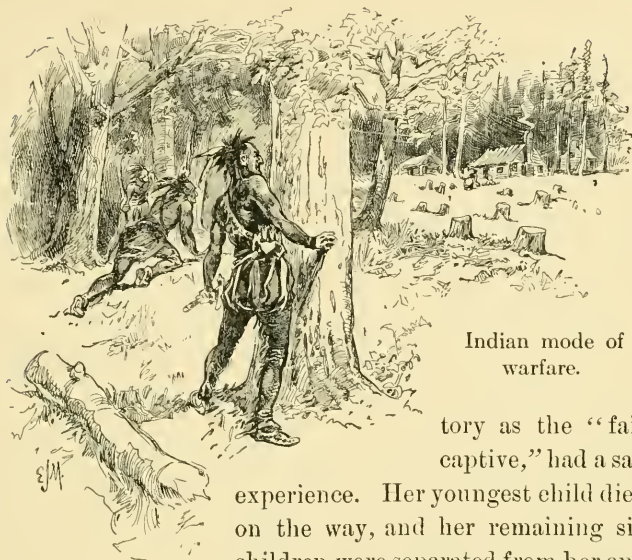
The French and Indian War (1754-1760).—The French and Indian War, so called, was the fourth and last war and continued for about six years. It consisted of a series of English victories.

The Taking of Fort Bridgman.—In the second year of this war a most disastrous affair took place at Bridgman's Fort, which had been rebuilt on the site of the original fort, was strongly picketed, and was considered to be as secure as any stronghold on the river.

On the day of the disaster all the men of the fort were hoeing corn in a meadow near the banks of the river, while their wives and children had made themselves secure in the fort. Starting for home at sunset, they were attacked by about a dozen Indians; and one of their number, Caleb Howe, was killed.

The Indians then hastened to the fort and rapped at the gate, which the women at once opened to them; for they had heard the firing and thought their own men were in danger and were rushing in from the field. The fort was burned; and the women and children, numbering fourteen in all, were made prisoners and at first taken to Crown Point. Here they remained about a week, when they were taken down the lake in canoes to Canada.

Mrs. Howe, the wife of Caleb Howe and known in his



Indian mode of warfare.

tory as the "fair captive," had a sad experience. Her youngest child died on the way, and her remaining six children were separated from her and from each other. Through the intervention of friends, she and three of her children were redeemed; another was given to the governor of Canada; and two daughters were placed in a convent. One of these was afterward carried to France, where she married a Frenchman; the other was subsequently redeemed, Mrs. Howe herself having made the journey to Canada to procure her release.

Taking of Crown Point and Ticonderoga.—Among the important English victories were the taking of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, toward the close of this war. These were positions of great importance, commanding, as they did, the passage from Lake Champlain to Lake George.

After abandoning these forts, the French went down the lake to Isle aux Noix, which is situated at the north

end of the lake and commands the passage into Canada, leaving the "Gate of the Country" (as the Iroquois had fitly named Lake Champlain) in undisputed possession of the English people. Here they resolved to make a bold stand against the English.

An Expedition against the St. Francis Indians.—General Amherst, who was now at Crown Point awaiting the building of vessels with which to pursue the French, determined to take advantage of the delay by sending a force to destroy the Indians of St. Francis, who had all along made themselves very troublesome to the English, and had been notorious for their cold-blooded massacres.

Major Robert Rogers, one of the most celebrated of rangers, was appointed to the task. With a force comprising 200 men, Rogers proceeded down the lake in bateaux in the direction of Canada. On the fifth day out the explosion of a keg of gunpowder seriously wounded several of his men, whom he was obliged to send with an escort back to Crown Point. At Missisquoi Bay he concealed his boats, laden with provisions; and, leaving them in care of two of his rangers, he advanced with the rest of his force into the unbroken forests in the direction of St. Francis. Two days later he was overtaken by the men left to guard the bateaux, who informed him that his boats and provisions had been taken by the enemy, a large force of whom were even now in pursuit of him. Rogers kept this from his men, sending back messengers to Crown Point to acquaint Amherst of what had taken place and requesting him to send provisions to the Coös country, by which route he now knew he must return.

His only hope now of accomplishing his purpose was to

outmarch the enemy, and he pushed forward with the utmost expedition. Arriving toward evening in sight of the village, he allowed his soldiers an opportunity for much needed rest, while he himself, in Indian dress, went nearer to reconnoiter. He found the savages engaged in an Indian dance, rejoicing over a recent victory. By four o'clock in the morning the dance was ended; and the Indians were in a deep sleep, worn out by their orgies.

Rogers posted his men in the most favorable situation, and at dawn made the assault in Indian fashion, asking no mercy and showing none. It is to be deplored that, although he had been instructed to spare the women and children, Rogers allowed his Indians to murder them. The determination of the party to wipe out the whole village was greatly increased when dawn revealed several hundred of the scalps of their countrymen suspended on poles, around which the Indians had been dancing.

Of the 300 inhabitants of the village, 200 were killed outright, and twenty more taken prisoners, while Rogers's loss was only one killed and six wounded. The St. Francis Indians were at this time completely subdued, and they never again troubled the English.

After destroying the village, Rogers and his men at once directed their course toward the Connecticut, taking with them five English captives, whom they had retaken, and as much plunder as they could easily carry. Their course lay along the St. Francis River, to the east of Lake Memphremagog, and thence by the Passumpsic to the Connecticut. The route through the Wilderness was one of extreme danger, not only from pursuing Indians, but because of the scarcity of food. Several times they were

attacked in the rear with the loss of several of their men, but at length succeeded in routing the enemy, who then gave up the pursuit.

In the meantime, in accordance with the request made of General Amherst, men had been sent from Charlestown with two canoes loaded with provisions. According to instructions, they were encamped on an island at the mouth of the Passumpsic to await Rogers and his party. One morning, hearing the firing of guns, and supposing that the Indians were in the vicinity, they hastily reloaded the provisions and started with great haste for Charlestown. Rogers and his men were then but a few miles up the Passumpsic.

Imagine the dismay of the half-starved men, when, a few hours later, they reached the place only to find it deserted and no succor awaiting them. The fires of the relief party were still burning; and, although Rogers fired guns to announce his arrival, it only served to frighten the fugitives, and they hurried all the more rapidly away. Some of the men were so disheartened that they died within twenty-four hours.

Sorely distressed, Rogers left his worn-out and starving men in charge of a lieutenant, whom he taught how to prepare ground-ruts and lily roots for food; with three other men, he now started down the Connecticut River on a raft, on a final endeavor to save his men by reaching Fort Number Four and there obtaining relief for them. At White River Falls the raft was wrecked, and they were obliged to construct another before going on. This lost them considerable time; but they finally reached the fort, and Rogers at once sent a canoe laden with supplies for the sufferers. From Fort Number Four they returned

to Crown Point. Rogers had lost, in his retreat, from one cause and another, nearly fifty men.

A Military Road.—After Crown Point was taken by the English, a military road was begun across the Wilderness from Crown Point to Charlestown, N. H. Colonel Zadock Hawks and Captain John Stark, with 200 rangers, opened the road from Crown Point to Ludlow, following the Otter Creek and its largest eastern branch, though from the Otter Creek over the mountains to Ludlow the road was nothing more than a bridle-path.

The next year Colonel Goffe and a New Hampshire regiment completed the work, starting at Charlestown and following the Black River. Their baggage was conveyed in wagons to Ludlow, and from this point, where the wagon-road ended, on packhorses to Crown Point. Closely following the opening of the road, a herd of cattle was driven from Charlestown to Crown Point for the supply of the army stationed there.

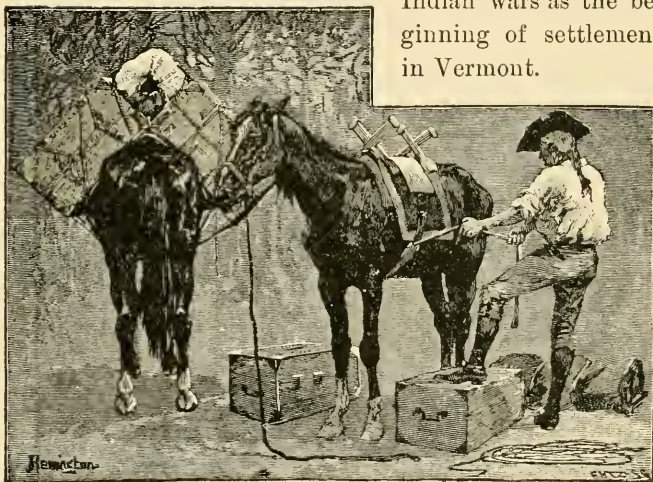
Vermont at the Close of the Long Contest.—In 1760 the long contest ended, and France gave up all claims in America. On the abandonment of Crown Point and Ticonderoga by the French, the French at Chimney Point and those at Swanton withdrew to Canada, but the Indians in large numbers made the Missisquoi Valley their home for many years; and, indeed, they did so until the English came there to settle after the close of the Revolutionary War.

Many of the seignories granted by the French king had reverted to the crown because of non-settlement; but some of them were, at the close of the war, still held by their proprietors. When the lands of the Champlain Valley were surrendered to the English, the proprietors

asked that their charters be régranted to them; but in most cases this was refused.

At the close of the war the few settlers in the southeastern part of the State, with the Indians of Swanton, comprised the entire population, probably not amounting in all to over three hundred persons. Because of the fewness and unimportance of the settlements at this time, it is customary to consider the close of the French and

Indian wars as the beginning of settlement in Vermont.



Loading packhorses.

TEST.

1. How many years does the second period cover ?
2. Give the cause of the so-called French and Indian wars.
3. Name the four distinct wars.
4. What was the present State of Vermont called during this period, and for what was it used ?
5. Trace three important thoroughfares.
6. When did King William's War break out, and how long did it last ?

7. When, and for what purpose, was the first English expedition into Vermont ?
8. When did Queen Anne's War break out, and how long did it last ?
9. Give an account of the attack on Deerfield, and the return to Canada.
10. How many years of peace followed the close of this war ?
11. What of importance occurred during these years ?
12. What is meant by the Equivalent Lands ?
13. Give something of the history of Fort Dummer.
14. What grants were made by the French ? What settlements ?
15. What dispute arose between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and how was it settled ?
16. What other forts besides Fort Dummer were built on the Connecticut ?
17. Tell what you can of the life of the scout.
18. When was King George's War declared ?
19. What dispute arose over the support of Fort Dummer, and how was it settled ?
20. Tell the story of Captain Hobbs's encounter with the Indians.
21. What townships were granted in the years of peace that followed King George's War ? By whom were they granted ?
22. What was the last of the French and English wars, and when did it break out ?
23. Tell the story of the taking of Fort Bridgman.
24. What important forts upon the outskirts of Vermont were taken by the English toward the close of this war ?
25. Tell the story of Rogers's expedition against the St. Francis Indians.
26. Describe the building of a military road across the mountains.
27. What comprised the population of the State at the close of the wars ?
28. It is customary to consider the settlement of Vermont as beginning at what time ?
29. Where is Winooski River ? White River ? Otter Creek River ? Williams River ? Passumpsic River ? West River ? Wells River ?

THIRD PERIOD

EARLY SETTLEMENT

(1760-1775)

CHAPTER VII

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS—GRANTEES—NEW YORK JURISDICTION

New Hampshire Grants.—The French and Indian War for a time put a stop to the granting of townships; but, on the cessation of hostilities, so many persons made application for lands, that Governor Wentworth, in the name of the king, began making extensive grants west of the Connecticut, a large part of the land east of that river having been already granted.

In 1760 he had a survey made sixty miles along the Connecticut, and three lines of townships laid out on either side of the river. As applications increased, the surveys were extended westward beyond the mountains; and, by the end of 1763, 138 townships in all had been granted west of the Connecticut River. These townships covered the better part of the present State, extending from the Connecticut River on the east to Lake Champlain on the west. The territory now began to be known as the New Hampshire Grants.

The king's object in allowing the governors to make

such grants was to promote the settlement of the country and gain a revenue for the government through a small annual rent which was to be exacted. The governors of the colonies willingly made these grants, finding abundant remuneration in the fees which they obtained for the granting of the charters.

Original Proprietors.—It is interesting to note how our Vermont towns came into existence. The original proprietors, usually men residing within the vicinity of each other in the older New England settlements, would associate themselves together to the number of about sixty; and, deciding on some situation in the Wilderness which they deemed would be acceptable, they would make application to Governor Wentworth to grant them a township there. Nothing was to be paid by the proprietors on receiving the grants except a compensation to the governor for the granting of the charters (usually about \$100); and this they shared equally, together with the cost of a survey and sometimes the expense of opening a road to the grants, etc. These men were mainly either speculators or friends and followers of Governor Wentworth. Few of them ever so much as visited their possessions, but sought purchasers in all the neighboring colonies, where they readily sold to the large army of home-seekers the lands which they had obtained by gift.

The New Hampshire Charters.—All the town charters issued by Benning Wentworth were of much the same form. By their provision the towns were laid out as nearly six miles square as the natural features would permit. Before any division of the land was made, a tract of land, as near the middle of the town as possible, was laid out in one-acre lots, one of which was to be allotted to each of

the grantees. Making allowance for highways and unimprovable lands, such as rocks, ponds, rivers, mountains, etc., the land was then divided into sixty-odd equal shares.

Wentworth, according to the custom of other governors of that time, reserved 500 acres (regarded as two shares)

1 John Buttermere	9 Thos Walton Esq	17 William Sabers	25 Benjamin Dreadnol	33 Jacob Cooper	41 William Williams junr	49 John Mumfry Esq	57 B. W
2 Thomas Walsh	10 Simon Sharh	18 Solomon Williams junr	26 Sam ^l Stanfast	34 Sam ^l Sheaffe Esq	42 Hugh Morrison	50 William Knox	58 John Legonier
3 Elijah Williams junr	11 Thomas Chellers	19 George Walton	27 John Perkins	35 Isaiah Hunt	43 Joseph St Clair	51 David Paxley	59 Samuel Taylor
4 Charles Doolittle	12 Josiah Williams	20 Ephraim Williams junr	28 Ministers Lott	36 Samuel Robinson	44 Deed Johnson	52 John Wentworth	60 John Downing Esq
5 Arion Fire	13 Thomas George	21 William Williams	29 John Williams	37 Israel Williams	45 Nahum Humphreys	53 John Cathoon	61 Foster Wentworth
6 Joseph Patterson	14 John M ^r Harris	22 B. W.	30 Thomas Rich	38 Joseph Simmons Esq	46 Nath ^l Shawhawk	54 School Lott	62 Thomas Williams
7 Edward Longstaff	15 Peter Diamond	23 Josiah Williams	31 John Clearing	39 Thos Bell Esq	47 Samuel Kington	55 Theodore Atkinson Esq	63 John Gage Esq
8 Samuel Smith Esq	16 John Harman	24 Clement March Esq	32 Rich ^d Jennet Esq	40 Michael Cosbey	48 Joseph Wood-	56 Simon Diamond	64 Rich ^d Wibird Esq

Original plan of the town of Bennington.

for himself in each township; this, with the fees and donations attending the business, gave him an opportunity to accumulate a large fortune. To encourage ministers of the gospel to settle in the new townships, a share was set apart in each for the first settled minister, regardless of what

persuasion. One share was also set apart for the Church of England (the Episcopal Church), and another for the spreading of the gospel in foreign lands. Aside from one share which was reserved in each township for the benefit of schools, the remaining shares went to the grantees.

In his history of the town of Hartford, Tucker tells us the manner in which the shares of that town were assigned. The names of proprietors were written on separate slips of paper, and the description of lots on other slips. The names of proprietors were then put in one receptacle, the description of lots in another; then some disinterested person drew one slip of each kind, and the lot drawn with any proprietor's name was his property.

The giant pines of that day were very valuable as masts for the king's navy. Some of these were from 150 to 200 feet in height, and a tree thirty-five inches in diameter was valued at \$500. The charters required that all white and other pine trees fit for masting in the king's navy be reserved for that use, and none felled without his consent.

Within the term of five years, every grantee was required to cultivate five acres of land for each fifty acres contained in his share, and to continue to cultivate them thereafter on penalty of having his lands taken from him and re-granted to others. For the space of ten years, he was to pay a yearly rent of one ear of Indian corn on his town lot; and after that time a yearly rent of one shilling for each 100 acres he owned. These rents were to be paid on Christmas-day.

The Early Settlers ; Who Were They ?—Soon after the French had retreated to Canada, and there was comparatively little danger of hostile incursions, the Wilderness

was invaded by a throng of pioneers, who came to clear the land and upon it build their homes. These were, for the most part, young men with little money, who had not the means to purchase lands in the older settlements where the prices were much higher. Some (though these were in the minority) possessed means, and were either original proprietors or those who had purchased from the proprietors vast acres of land, because they foresaw in speculation an opportunity to increase largely their fortunes, and were willing to bear the privations necessary for that end.

During the progress of the wars, farmer soldiers, in passing through, had noted the fertile lands and recognized their possibilities. Rangers, many of whom were hunters and trappers, when on their perilous missions, had penetrated the forest wherever led an Indian trail or could be paddled the light canoe, and so had come to know what of value the forest held for them. Lumbermen had discovered its wealth of pine, oak, and other trees, and were casting greedy eyes upon this longtime hunting-ground and highway. Manufacturers and millwrights were not blind to the power locked up in the swift-running streams, and knew that their hands had the cunning to undo the lock.

As most of these soldiers were of New England origin, it came to pass that the settlers of the Wilderness were mainly of the good old Puritan stock, from the older settlements of Massachusetts and Connecticut, men of strong constitutions and industrious habits.

Rapid Growth of Settlements.—Old war-paths now became the ways of peace; and the rapidity with which settlements sprang into existence was remarkable, considering the difficulties which existed in the way of travel. No settlement was made in Bennington till 1761, though its char-

ter was granted twelve years previous to that time ; but so rapid was its growth that in 1765 its inhabitants numbered 1,000 ; and it had mills, a church, schools, and a militia company. Guilford, settled about the same time, soon became the largest town in the State as to numbers, and remained so for some years.

Colonial Charters.—The kings of England, who made large grants in this country, must have been densely ignorant of the vast extent of the lands in America, as is shown by the charters granted, which were often very vague in their phrasing. The charters of Massachusetts and Connecticut gave to these colonies all lands extending westward to the Pacific Ocean, excepting any lands which might come in between that had previously been settled by other Christian nations. New York's charter, granted in 1614, some years previous to either of these, gave to the Dutch all lands lying between the Connecticut River and the east shore of Delaware Bay. When, fifty years later, New York came into the possession of the English, King Charles gave to his brother, the Duke of York, all lands included in the early charter.

But in the meantime settlements had been made in both Massachusetts and Connecticut beyond the Connecticut River on land claimed alike by New York and these colonies. The matter had been amicably settled, however ; and now for a long time it had been generally understood, both in England and America, that the eastern boundary of New York was a line twenty miles east of Hudson River and running parallel to it. This was plainly shown by the records and maps of that time.

New York Lays Claim to the New Hampshire Grants.—No sooner did Lieutenant-Governor Colden, of New York,

learn that Governor Wentworth was granting townships west of the Connecticut, than he began to covet for himself the profits of those lands, and commanded Wentworth to desist : and when, after the close of the French and Indian War, the granting was renewed with so much vigor, Governor Colden sent out a proclamation laying claim for New York to all that territory between Lake Champlain and the Connecticut River. He insisted that Governor Wentworth had no right to make such grants, and ordered the sheriff of Albany County to report to him the names of all persons who, under the government of New Hampshire, were holding lands west of Connecticut River, that they might be dealt with according to law. Wentworth, in no way intimidated, kept on making grants, at the same time encouraging those who had begun settlements “to be industrious in clearing and cultivating their lands.”

To substantiate his claims, Governor Colden produced the old charter granted by Charles Second to the Duke of York, 100 years before, which gave the Duke all lands included in the old Dutch charter, making the Connecticut River the eastern boundary of New York.

New Hampshire's Defense.—New Hampshire refused to recognize this claim as valid, it being too remote. Moreover, when the line was run between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, it had been extended west to a line twenty miles east of Hudson River and running parallel to it, which must, therefore, have been considered at that time New Hampshire's western limit. Furthermore the king had repeatedly affirmed that Fort Dummer ought to be maintained by New Hampshire, as it was stationed upon her territory ; and Fort Dummer was well known to be situated west of the Connecticut River.

Dispute Settled.—Finally representatives were sent to England with a petition to the king, purporting to be from the settlers, affirming that it would be for their advantage to be annexed to New York, and asking that the Connecticut River be made the eastern boundary of that colony. The settlers subsequently denied having ever signed any such paper or having any knowledge of it.

Acting upon this petition, the king, in 1764, declared the eastern boundary of New York to be the west bank of the Connecticut River. This decision does not seem to have been founded on the ancient charter at all, but on a supposed appeal from the grantees themselves.

Governor Wentworth at first demurred, but at length abandoned the contest, recommending to the proprietors and settlers due obedience to the new jurisdiction ; but certain acts of New York officials now made it impossible for the settlers to follow Governor Wentworth's suggestions. The grantees were at once plunged into a long contest, from which they were destined to emerge only after many years. Before following them farther in this, perhaps it would be well to take a glimpse of the home life and customs of the pioneer and his family. It must not be understood, however, as being a representation of the life peculiar to the people of this period alone, for the customs of our early ancestors did not change materially for many years ; and such changes as did come were of the kind naturally brought about as the result of increased prosperity.

CHAPTER VIII

HOME LIFE OF THE EARLY SETTLER

The Pioneer and his Family.—The pioneer did not always bring his family with him when he made his first journey into the Wilderness. Sometimes he came alone, sometimes he was attended by one or two other sturdy woodsmen, who had accompanied him hither with an object like his own, that of preparing homes for themselves and families, or perhaps as hired help to our pioneer. They had little equipment save axes, guns, and corn-meal, as they paddled their slow-moving boats along the waterways, with now no fear of an ambush, or made their way through the unbroken virgin forests, blazing the trees as they went.

The journey ended, the first task was that of clearing the land ; and now, perhaps for the first time, the silence of the woods was broken with the stroke of the ax, and for the first time the Wilderness resounded with the echoes of toil. Right speedily a space was cleared, sufficiently large for a cabin and the first planting ; and the manner of effecting such clearing was most ingenious. Finding a number of trees in a line, the pioneer partly chopped each one ; then felling a large one at one end, he let this fall against the second, which, falling, brought down the third, and so on.

Some of the logs were used in constructing the log house, while others were piled up and burned ; and the

ashes made a good fertilizer for the land, which was soon sown with wheat or planted with corn. When autumn came and the crops were safely housed, our pioneer made his way to his family, and spent a winter of content and comfort, while his little cabin and all it contained slept under a coverlet of snow.

Spring found him returning with his family, his highway sometimes the navigable streams, when he carried his family and all his household goods in boats; sometimes the dense forests, where his only guide was the white patches upon the trees which he had blazed on his first journey thither.

Then came a life of loneliness for himself and family, with little to break the silence save the howls of the wild beasts, the singing of birds, and the whistling of the winds through the branches of the great trees. The ways of the wild animals were as familiar as the ways of man; the simple wildwood flowers, reminders of God's goodness, though mute, were agreeable companions.

It was also a life of hardship; but the noble men and women of that day knew they could not succeed without industry, and bravely they plied their hands and were in the main content; for their holdings, though isolated, represented the home, with its joys as well as its hardships.

The Log Hut.—Graham describes so well the building of the log hut that I quote him in full: "When any person fixes upon a settlement in this quarter of the country, with the assistance of one or two others, he immediately sets about felling trees proper for the purpose; these are from one to two feet in diameter, and forty feet or upwards in length, as best suits the convenience and wishes of the builder.

“When the branches are lopped off, and a sufficient number of logs are prepared, blocks are cut for the corners. The largest four of these are placed in a square form, upon a solid foundation of stones; this done, the logs are rolled upon the blocks, one above another, until the square becomes about twenty or twenty-five feet high; the rafters are then made for the roof, which is covered with the bark taken off the trees and placed lengthways from the ridge, with a jet sufficient to carry off the rain. The interstices in the body of the hut are filled up with mortar, made of wild grass chopped up and mixed with clay. When the outside is thus completed one of the corners is chosen within where some flat broad stones are fixed for the fireplace, with a small opening directly over it for the smoke to ascend through, and which also serves to give light to the inhabitants.

“And here large fires of wood are constantly kept burning (in winter both day and night) so that scarce anything can be imagined more comfortable and warm than this large apartment; round the walls and in the corners are the beds, and sometimes those of the young men or women are elevated on lofts, made of rafters, laid across from side to side, with a flooring of bark over them. The door is always as nearly opposite the hearth as possible.

“In this manner is an abode finished, spacious enough to accommodate twelve or fifteen persons, and which often serves for as many years, till the lands are entirely cleared and the settlers become sufficiently opulent to erect better houses. Three men will build one of these huts in six days.”

In place of the floor of earth, beaten and smoothed until it was as level and hard as pavement, some of these

huts had what was called a puncheon floor, made of split logs with the plain side up, or what was still better, one of rough boards. The board floor, well sprinkled with sand, was often marked off in fancy designs; and one of that kind was considered a luxury.

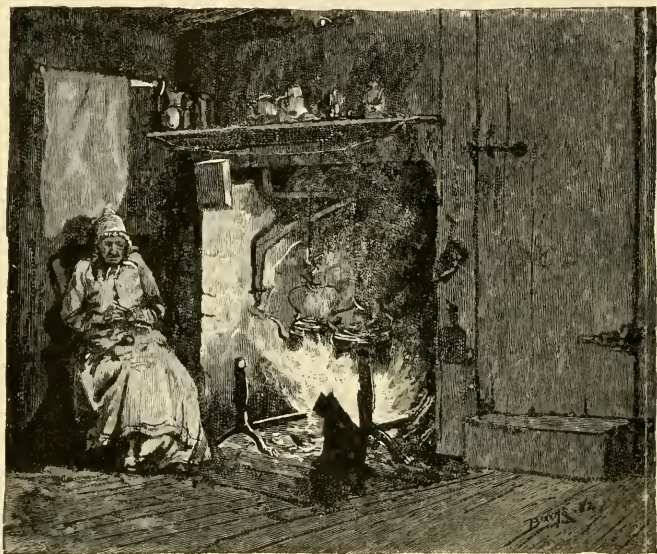
The chamber above, usually occupied by the younger members of the family, was not always a warm place to sleep in winter, when the snow sifted through the cracks upon the sleeping children. Usually a ladder led to this loft, but oftentimes the children clambered up to it on wooden pegs inserted in the logs.

There was little furniture at first. Blocks of wood answered for chairs, and often a split log, with holes bored at the corners on the rounded side and sticks driven in for legs, was the only table. A family at Newbury showed their foresight by building their cabin over a flat stump and using the stump for a table.

The coming of the sawmills brought the more commodious frame houses with their large chimneys, multitudinous fireplaces, and brick ovens, to those who were thrifty.

The Fireplace.—The enormous fireplace consumed great quantities of fuel, and the preparing and bringing in of this was the work of the boys. The foundation for a fire was a back-log, sometimes six feet long and so heavy that the boys often harnessed themselves to it, and, by all pulling together, managed to haul it into the house and lodge it at the back of the fireplace. In front of this was placed a fore-log, considerably smaller, both lying on the ashes; and on them lay the top-stick. These were usually of green wood and would last several days. In front of this pile and upon the andirons, was a fore-stick, around which was heaped a stack of split wood, chips, etc. The fire was

then ready to light ; and, to accomplish this, a piece of steel was struck sharply against a bit of flint, producing sparks, which were caught upon some inflammable substance (sometimes flax soaked in the balsam of pitch-pine, sometimes



An old fireplace.

punk gathered from decayed logs) and then coaxed into a flame by gently blowing upon them.

The fire thus made was supposed to keep ; and, with this end in view, the good man of the house buried each night a hardwood brand in the ashes. Sometimes, however, the live coal failed to be a reality in the morning ; and, this being the case, the boys were sent to a neighbor's with a fire-pan to "borrow coals" or with a tin lantern with a candle for a light. In case there were no neighbors

within easy distance, the laborious method of steel and flint for producing a flame must again be resorted to.

As the thick-set forests thinned under the ruthless ax of the settler, the fireplaces shrank in size, and fires were more simply built, the back-log and fore-stick only, sufficing for a foundation; and this is the fire-place of which aged people speak to-day as the fireplace of their fathers.

Foods, and how they were Cooked.—The same

maize which had for ages satisfied the hunger of the Indian, now yielded nour-

ishment to his successor, the white man. Hunting and fishing were as profitable as in the days when the savage occupied the land; and many a farmer materially added to his larder by their means, employing in winter the cold-storage plan of his predecessor, the Indian, that of packing meat in snow until it was needed for use.

Over or before the coals of the fireplace the good housewife did much of her cooking. At first a wooden bar was placed across the chimney high enough to be free from the danger of burning, and the pots and kettles were suspended from it. This was soon superseded by the iron crane, placed at the side of the fireplace and fastened on hinges so that the pots and kettles could be swung off and on the blaze at pleasure.

Potatoes, squashes, turnips, beans, peas, and other foods were boiled in the pots; and meats were cooked in the



Borrowing coals.

same way, or else fried in a spider over the coals, or roasted on spits before the fire. The spit was a long iron rod with a crank at one end, and this was made to rest on hooks placed on the andirons. By means of the crank, great joints of meat were turned upon the spit, until they became sufficiently cooked upon all sides.

Many things were made of the coarse Indian meal. The journey (or Johnny) cake of the white man succeeded the no-cake of the Indian, and was similar to it. This was often baked on slabs tilted up before the glowing coals. Hominy or hasty pudding and milk often formed the supper.

Bean porridge was also a favorite dish for the same meal, and was made by boiling beans in the liquid in which corned beef had been boiled. When the good man was obliged to take a journey in winter he often carried with him a frozen cake of this porridge, and when hungry thawed pieces of it for his luncheon. This was thought by some to improve with age. In view of this fact, it is easy to believe that the simple game of "bean porridge" was perhaps, after all, soul-inspired, and that its singsong accompaniment of:

Bean porridge hot,
Bean porridge cold,
Bean porridge best
When it's nine days old,

had a significance to the boys and girls of "ye olden time," which added a zest to its performance.

Close by the kitchen fireplace and a part of the enormous chimney-stack was the stone or brick oven used on baking days, usually once a week in winter and twice in summer. Wood especially prepared for the purpose was

used for heating this oven, and sometimes hot coals were put in from the fireplace. When the oven became thoroughly heated, which often took two or three hours, the fire was raked out; and an oven thus heated would retain its heat for some time. Then pies, puddings, beans, brown bread, and other foods were placed within; and a door, oftentimes of wood, was placed at the opening and kept there till the food was cooked. The food was put in and taken out by means of a long-handled shovel.

Once a year, at Thanksgiving time, mince-pies were baked in this oven. Pumpkins were often baked whole, after cutting a round hole in the top and removing the seeds. The pulp thus baked and eaten with milk was a delicacy; and the hard shell of the pumpkin sometimes served as a work-basket for the thrifty and economical housewife.

In addition to the brick oven, the Dutch oven was very commonly used. This was a shallow pan with a tightly fitting cover. Bread or biscuit was placed within, and the pan was buried in hot ashes and heaped over with glowing coals.

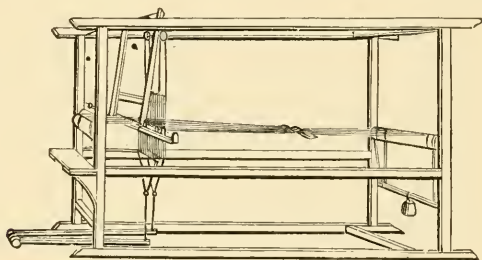
Tableware. — The home-made tables were set with wooden and pewter dishes. On a set of shelves called a dresser the pewter ware of that day was prominently displayed. Every good house-keeper took great pride in keeping both this and her copper ware scoured to a remarkable brilliancy. Plates, mugs, platters, ladles, and spoons, made of this material, were very clumsy, and so soft that the spoons and ladles were



Bake kettle, or Dutch oven.

often broken. When such was the case, they were laid aside until the coming of the traveling workman, with his spoon and ladle molds, who melted and run into the molds the worn-out articles that soon came forth as good as new.

Clothing.—The earliest settlers were clad wholly in homespun. John L. Heaton in *The Story of Vermont*, names the first half century after the settlement of Vermont as the “homespun age.” Truly the people of that time were a self-reliant people, and had little for their



A hand loom.

comfort save what was fashioned by their own hands, and from such material as their farms produced.

Every farmer raised his own sheep, thus furnishing the wool from which the winter clothing was made. He also raised his own flax, which furnished the fiber from which the women of the household fashioned the neat linen checks for dresses, aprons, and the like, the fine linen, the table-cloths and bedspreads with their intricate patterns, and the coarser tow for other purposes.

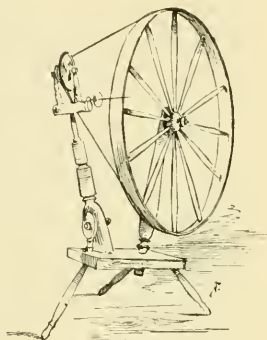
In every home might be seen the great wheel for spinning the woolen thread, the little wheel for the linen; and in every kitchen stood a dye tub, in which the thread

or cloth was colored, the colors most commonly used being blue and copperas.

The methods used by our ancestors in the preparing of flax for the loom are interesting. The seeds were sown in the spring and the plants pulled in autumn. After the seeds were threshed out, the flax was placed out of doors and exposed to the weather, until the woody part became tender enough to be separated easily from the fibers. After drying, the woody part was removed by a process called "breaking." Then the flax was pounded with a heavy wooden knife called a "swingle," which separated the fine fibers from the coarse tow. It was then drawn over an iron-toothed comb called a "hatchel," which drew out the imperfect fibers; and it was then ready for the distaff and the spinning-wheel.

At a later date the best dresses were made of calico, perhaps obtained at the country store in exchange for woolen cloth, stockings, or mittens, made by the busy housewife.

To the nearest tannery the farmer carried the skins of animals raised on the farm, and had them tanned into leather. From these skins the yearly supply of footwear for the family was fashioned by the traveling cobbler, who was considered indispensable in those days, and who in the less busy seasons left his farm and went from house to house, where he plied his craft, acting as "surgeon to old shoes" or making new ones, as the family demanded. If he had not a last of suitable size, there was the woodpile



A wool wheel.

close by, and a block from that could quickly be fashioned into one.

Changing the shoe from foot to foot on alternate days kept it from running over at the heel and brought an equal wear upon both sides, a custom which was thought to increase its longevity. Men sometimes wore moccasins made of the untanned skins, and both men and children often went barefoot in summer.

An Evening in the Home.—Around the glowing hearth all the family were clustered of an evening. All were busy at something, for idleness with our forefathers was a crime. The dear old grandmother, with placid face, sat and knit, while with one foot she gently rocked the cradle at her side. The mother plied her hands at spinning tow, while her elder daughter spun flax on a small wheel, the while the younger children filled quills for the morrow's weaving, or, huddled in the chimney-seat, conned their next day's spelling lessons, or popped corn on a hot shovel.

The men at the same time were whittling out wooden shovels, oxbows, ax helves, swingles, pokes for unruly oxen, and other useful articles, the grandfather working with them and from time to time breaking forth in an oft-told tale of Indian warfare, to which the children listened with eager interest, perhaps to the detriment of the next day's spelling lessons. One shelled corn, while another, with a pestle, pounded it into coarse meal in the great wooden mortar.

The only illumination was that of the fireplace. The red light from the pine knots on the hearth, augmented by the handfuls of hickory shavings which the men from time to time threw on, sent a glow over all, lighting up the twisted rings of pumpkins and festoons of apples suspended from the poles above, drying for the next summer's use.

When the children's bedtime came, they lighted, sometimes a piece of rush soaked in grease and stuck in a piece of wood or half potato, sometimes their tallow dips, to whose manufacture one day in the year was devoted, and reluc-



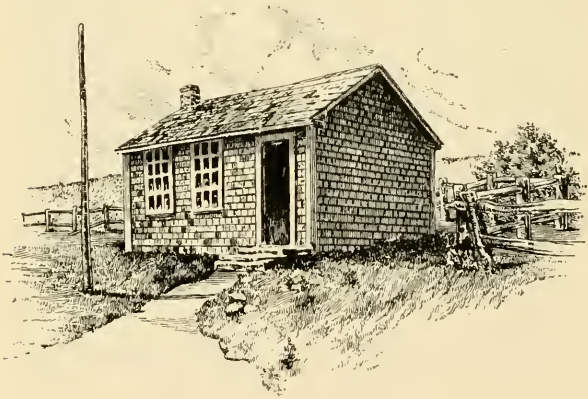
Spinning flax.

tantly left the cozy hearth and went to their cold beds, wondering why they should be sent to bed thus early, and thinking how happy they would be when the time for their retiring should be a matter of their choice alone.

CHAPTER IX

SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—OCCUPATIONS—RECREATIONS

The Early School.—Though poor and few in number, the early settlers neglected not the worship of God nor the education of their children, realizing that without virtue and education there is no true success. Both schools and churches were established almost as soon as settlement began.



The little red schoolhouse

The first schoolhouses, like the dwelling-houses, were built of logs ; but their interiors were even more crude than those of the houses. Rough boards laid upon blocks of wood, or upon legs driven into auger-holes in the floor, were the seats ; and the desks, if there were any, were fashioned in like manner. With the coming of the

frame houses, came also the "little red schoolhouse" with its clumsy, unpainted desks and meager furnishings.

Families were large in the early days, and the schools correspondingly so. In one district in the town of Clarendon, in 1797, ninety-nine children were in attendance, coming from only eight families, making an average of about twelve from a family.

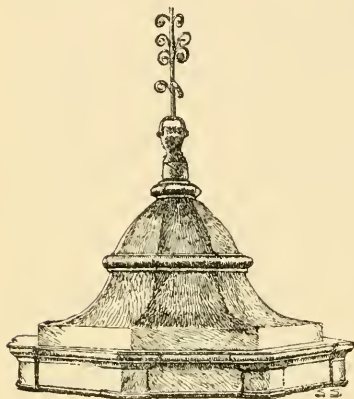
Many of the children waded miles through the snow to attend the winter term, unless they were fortunate enough to find places near the schoolhouse, where they might work for their board by doing chores during the cold winter days. The schoolmaster usually boarded around, and so had to take his turn in plodding long distances with the pupils.

The teacher's pay was not high, and he was not always paid in money. One schoolmaster (and farmer as well) was paid in work. While he was teaching the children to read, write, and calculate, their fathers were industriously clearing his land, sowing his seed, or harvesting his crops. In Windham, a schoolmistress was paid fifty cents a week in salts, butter, wheat, rye, or corn, according to her need or the convenience of her debtors.

In point of equipment the requirements for entering the profession were not high. In Newbury a young woman taught the summer term who had never attended school but one half day herself. She was not incompetent, however, having learned through her own efforts to read and write. She also knew a little something of the science of numbers, and, so far as we know, taught a successful term. As there was no mirror at her boarding-place, it was her custom of mornings to go down to a river, step into a boat, and look over its side, to see, in the reflection, whether her toilet were properly made.

School then kept six days in a week ; and there were two terms, a summer and a winter. Few branches were taught. Reading, writing, and arithmetic to the rule of

three, or proportion, was the course of study ; the girls, however, were sometimes given plain sewing as an extra.



Sounding-board, Union Church,
Strafford.

The Meeting-House.—

The meeting-houses were usually large, barnlike structures, without steeple or chimney, with high square boxes for pews, and a high pulpit approached by steep narrow stairs. The pulpit was often overshadowed by an umbrella-

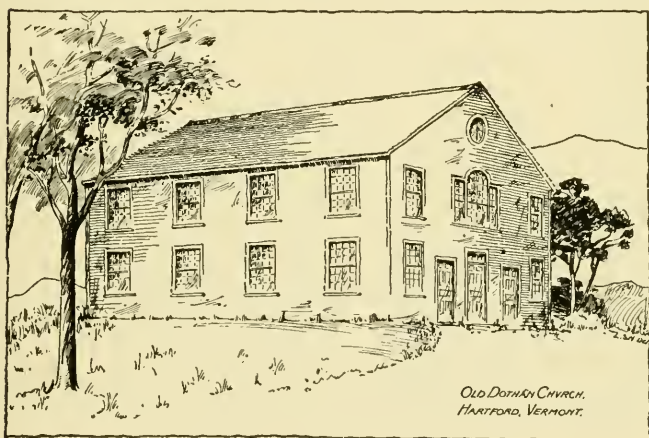
shaped sounding-board, hung by a rod from the ceiling, from which words of wisdom and eloquence often reverberated. The far-reaching notes of the conch-shell often summoned the people to meeting as well as to meals.

Vehicles were few ; and the good people did not think it beneath their dignity to go to meeting in ox-carts, or on sleds generously cushioned with fur robes. Sometimes the husband and wife went on horseback, the wife seated behind her husband on a cushion, called a pillion, while the children trudged across lots on foot. In summer, boys and girls often walked to and from church barefooted, carrying their shoes and stockings, which they drew on before entering the house.

For years churches were unprovided with any means

for warming, and people sat and shivered in their thick garments all through the two hours' sermon. Sometimes the women brought small foot-stoves of perforated sheet-iron, in which were placed pans of glowing coals.

A tithing-man, whose duty it was to enforce the observance of the Sabbath and preserve order at public worship, sat in church each Sunday with his long staff, which he used, as occasion required, to punch the nodding ones

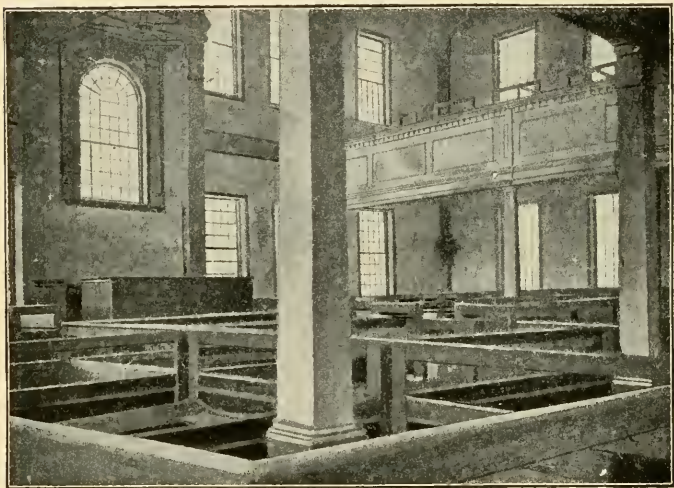


Old Dothan Church at Hartford, Vt.

and rap the prank-loving boy, oftentimes not overgently. The boy who was caught playing during the sermon was frequently walked up to a front seat by this same officer.

If any one in the society was ill, the minister notified the congregation, and members of the society took turns watching with the sick one; if the goodman himself was so afflicted, his neighbors turned in and did his work for him.

Grist and Saw Mills ; Tanneries.—To induce the building of saw and grist mills, bounties of \$40 were frequently offered to settlers ; and sometimes valuable lots of land were also offered to any person who would build such mills within the limits of the town. These offers were readily accepted, enticing many settlers from the older provinces ; and mills multiplied with considerable rapidity.



Square box-pews of an old church in Rockingham.

It was no uncommon thing, however, for some of the first settlers to be obliged to travel twenty-five, and sometimes a greater number of miles to reach the nearest grist-mill.

Sometimes in winter they made these journeys on foot, dragging their corn on hand-sleds, along the frozen streams as much of the way as possible. When the corn was ground they returned by the same route, often stop-

ping, when hungry, to build a fire of twigs and bake for themselves, in Indian style, the no-cake, made of some of the meal and baked on a wooden slab before the fire.

The early settlers often made use of the plumping mill, as well, a rude device, which was made by burning a large cavity in the top of a stump, into which the grain was put and then ground by means of a large pestle suspended from a spring pole.

One of the processes used in tanning hides to change them to leather consists in soaking the hides in water in which hemlock bark has been steeped. As hemlock-trees were numerous in the grants, many tanneries sprang up and continued to flourish as long as the trees were abundant.

Maple-Sugar Making.—Like the Indian, from whom they learned the art of sugar-making, the early settlers tapped the maple-trees in spring, at first by cutting gashes with their axes, and later by the means of gouges. Below were inserted wooden spouts of sumac stems, through which the sap flowed to be caught in the wooden trough below. The sap was then gathered in buckets, and borne on neck-yokes to the camp, where it was placed in a store-trough, not greatly differing from that used by the Indian. From this it was dipped into a huge kettle suspended over an open fire, where it was boiled into sirup.

An open shanty, facing the fire, sheltered the sugar-makers from the weather, and the boiling of the sap was kept up day and night during the sugar season. This was an eventful time for the young people, who were invited from camp to camp for the sugaring off; and you may be sure they romped gaily and ate heartily of the sugar on snow pieced out by the plain doughnuts and pickles which

they had brought with them. Maple sugar was the only sweetening used by most families in those days.

The Making of Potash.—The making of potash, or salts, was a prominent industry for many years. Almost every one engaged in it more or less extensively. To make the land serviceable for cultivation, it must be cleared of trees. For this reason large patches of forest were felled ; the logs were then thrown up in piles, and, when sufficiently dry, burned.

The ashes were then placed in leaches, and water was poured upon them. The water, trickling through the ashes, formed lye, which was boiled down in the same great kettle in which the sugar had been made ; and the dark, thick mass was then called potash, because the lye of ashes was boiled in a pot.

In a majority of the settlements asheries soon came into existence, and to these many of the settlers carried their ashes instead of making their potash at home. These were rude wooden structures, some of them called potash, and others pearlash works.

At the potash might be seen the huge leaches and the cauldron kettles employed in the making of potash ; at the pearlash were immense ovens in which the potash was baked. When it was of the right consistency it was stirred, and thus broken into lumps ; it was then of a pearly white color—hence the name, pearlash. These products might be, and often were, used by the women of that day in place of soda.

Game.—Hunting, fishing, and trapping were sources of profit ; and by their pursuit, many a goodman added both to his means and to his comfort. The report of the rifle, instead of being a cause for alarm, was now a pretty sure

premonition of a repast. The moose was a prize much sought. He was sometimes trapped, and men sometimes hunted him on snowshoes; but when he was once captured, there were plenty and good cheer for a long time. The salmon was also much prized as a food; and in those days it was considered great sport to spear those unsuspecting fish as they were attempting to leap over falls. The flesh of the deer, bear, and wild fowl were, by no means, unpalatable to the early settler, and disappeared like magic before the keen appetites of his growing children.

Upon the banks of the Otter Creek lived a great army of otters, who constantly explored the river in search of fish, water-rats, frogs, etc. When these were not to be had they lived upon the bark or tender shoots of the young trees bordering the banks of the stream. These animals were five or six feet in length, black in color, and much sought after by hunters for their fur. Other animals valued for their skins were the bear, beaver, mink, and musk-rat. Some of the skins the hunter sold, and others were made into coats, caps, and robes for the use of himself and family.

The wild animals, though valuable for their flesh and fur, were sometimes very troublesome. The sheep had to be "yarded" every night to keep them from being killed by the wolves, who were a constant menace to them, and sometimes took human life also. Bruin was very fond of fresh pork, and often visited the pig-pen to obtain it; green corn was as delicious to his taste as it was to that of the Indian or the early white settler, and he was not at all bashful about helping himself. He often paid dearly for his thefts, however, by being compelled to surrender to the farmer his flesh and fur.

Beaver Villages.—As one travels swiftly by train over the desert plains of some of our Western States, his attention is called to the prairie-dog villages, which now and then appear for an instant, bits of animation, to vary the usually lifeless aspect of the scenery.

While riding with my father a short time since in a



A beaver dam.

Vermont town, he called my attention to what he called a beaver meadow, where some men were harvesting a heavy crop of hay. This was the ruins of a village quite as interesting as that of the prairie-dog, the beaver village, many of which once existed in Vermont. Graham gives us an

interesting account of the builders and architects of these little commonwealths, and from him I have gleaned the following :

The beavers which he describes were from three to four feet in length, and weighed from forty to sixty pounds. The toes of the fore-feet were separated, answering the purpose of hands and fingers ; and the hind-feet webbed, and thus suited to the purpose of swimming. These animals were brown in color. The fur upon their backs was coarse and long, but on other parts of the body fine and thick like down and as soft as silk, and much prized by fur dealers.

When the young beavers were seeking for homes, their first care was to find a place suitable for their purpose. If the site were a lake or pond, they were careful to select one where they were not likely to be disturbed, and where the water was of sufficient depth to give them room to swim under the ice. If a stream were chosen, it was always one that could be formed into a pond.

In the building of their villages the beavers showed much ingenuity and intelligence. In case a stream were chosen, they first set about constructing a dam. If there were a tree at hand that would naturally fall across the stream, they set to work with their sharp strong teeth to cut it down ; and when it had fallen, so that it would assume a level position, gnawed off the branches. Then by the means of branches, earth, and the like, they filled in until a dam was completed, as firm and secure as if made by master workmen, as indeed it was. These dams were often of great size and strength, and the ponds thus made often covered several acres.

Then there were the homes to be built along the bor-

ders of the pond. These were made of twigs and earth, were oval in form (somewhat resembling a haystack), from two to four stories in height, and varied in their diameter from four to ten feet, according to the number of families they were intended to accommodate. Passages led from one floor to another ; and the lower floor was always built above the level of high water. Each hut had two exits, one upon land, and the other under water below the freezing limit, the latter to preserve their communication with the pond throughout the winter season. In these cabins the beavers remained through the long winter, living upon bark and tender twigs, which they had laid by for the winter.

These little creatures always lived in perfect harmony with each other ; each knew his own home and storehouse, and was never known to pilfer the goods of his neighbors. Such was the beaver of that day, and such no doubt he is to-day wherever he may be found.

Recreations.—The old-fashioned custom of making “ bees ” was a happy combination of work and pleasure ; and because of the merry-making it afforded, was kept up long after its necessity and helpfulness had ceased. It grew out of a generous desire on the part of the settlers to help out friends and neighbors whenever extra hands were needed or when any great work was going on.

There were logging bees whenever logs were to be piled in a new clearing ; raising bees, whenever the framework of a house or barn was to go up ; and in the autumn, when the corn was ready to be husked, husking bees, in which men and women, boys and girls took part. This was often followed by a dance on the barn floor, after the husks had been cleared away. At this, the workers were

invariably regaled with doughnuts, pumpkin pies, and cider. When the apples began to rot in the cellar came the paring bee, when young and old lent a hand at paring, coring, and stringing the apples for drying. This bee usually wound up in romping games or a dance, enjoyed alike by the young and the more frolicsome of their elders. The most popular bee with the matrons of that day was the quilting bee. Here many a worthy Vermont dame displayed her fine and even stitching upon the pieced-up bed-coverings, of varied patterns, which were stretched upon four poles and rolled inward as the work progressed.

CHAPTER X

THE GRANTS UNDER NEW YORK CONTROL—THEIR DIS- CONTENT—PATENTS—PATENTEES

The Change of Jurisdiction, and how it affected the Settlers.—The royal decree which placed the New Hampshire Grants under the government of New York somewhat surprised and did not altogether please a majority of the settlers, but caused them no uneasiness ; for, since the territory had originally belonged to the king, and they had obtained their grants through one of his servants and by his consent, they did not doubt that their titles would be confirmed to them, and that they would go on improving their lands and enjoying their homes as heretofore, only under another of his Majesty's governments.

On the contrary, they were at once treated as trespassers by the New York officials, and required to surrender their charters and repurchase new ones from the New York governor, who claimed that the territory of the New Hampshire Grants had always belonged to New York, and that, therefore, the charters granted by Governor Wentworth were null and void. Some complied with this unjust demand, but a majority of them refused so to do. Adding insult to injury, the New York governors exacted fees twenty times greater than had Governor Wentworth, the cost of a charter thus being \$2,000 or more.

The lands of those who refused to repurchase them were granted to others, and actions of ejectment were

brought against the settlers and proprietors. The settlers were, in general, people of moderate circumstances, many of them having expended the whole of their limited fortunes in purchasing and improving their lands, and so were absolutely unable to meet this demand.

The entire grants were at first treated as a part of Albany County, of which Albany was the county seat; and actions of ejectment tried in that court were always in favor of the New York claimants.

An Appeal to the Crown.—Finding that they had nothing favorable to hope for in the courts, the settlers called a convention of the inhabitants on the west side of the mountains, who appointed Samuel Robinson, of Bennington, as their agent to go to England and represent their grievances to the English Government, and if possible to obtain a confirmation of their charters. Robinson never returned to this country, being, while in England, smitten with smallpox, of which he died; but he was successful in obtaining a special order from the king prohibiting the Governor of New York from making any further grants whatever of any part of the lands in dispute, or molesting any one in possession of lands under New Hampshire grants until authorized by him to do so.

New York Patents and Patentees.—Notwithstanding the king's command, the New York governors for several years continued to make wholesale grants. They granted not only that territory between Lake Champlain and the Connecticut River which had not previously been granted by Governor Wentworth, but also those shares which had been reserved for Governor Wentworth in the different townships, and the lands of those who, possessing them under New Hampshire authority, had refused to repur-

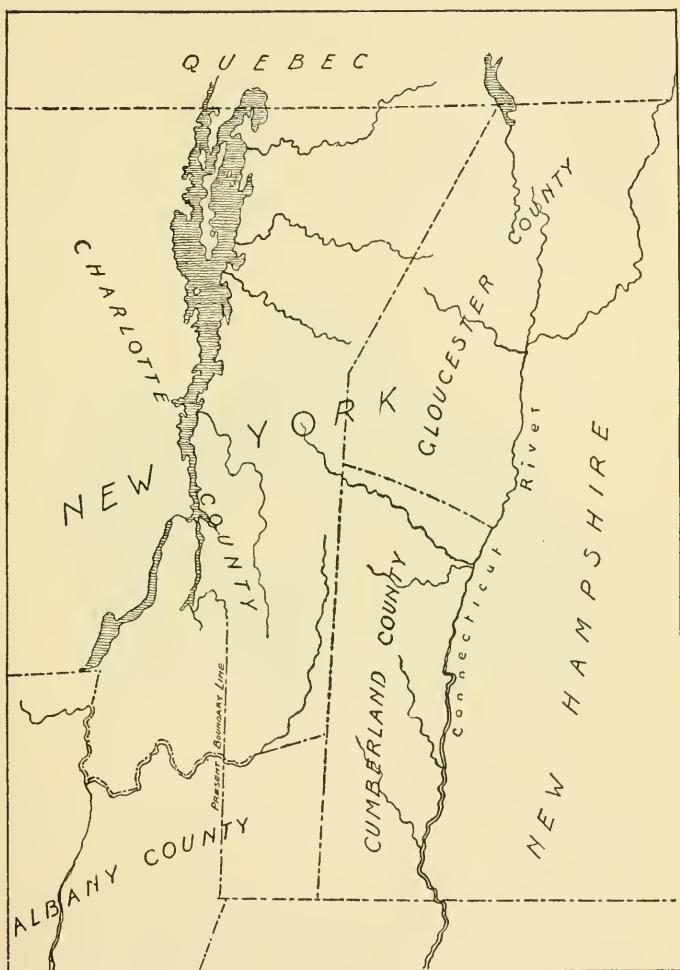
chase them. These grants were for a time confined mostly to the west side of the mountains, that portion being nearer New York and easier of access to the New York people.

The New York grants were not usually made to a large number and in townships, but to individuals in "pitches," so called, some of which were of vast extent. One tract, claimed by a New York party of four, extended twelve miles along the Battenkill, with an average width of three miles, including some of the most fertile portions of the present towns of Arlington, Manchester, and Dorset. Extensive grants were made to reduced officers who had served in the French and Indian War; and these were bestowed upon the officers in proportion to their rank. For example, a field officer was entitled to 5,000 acres, a captain to 3,000, and so on.

Far the greater number of New York patentees were "land jobbers," who had no intention of occupying their grants, but had obtained them for the purpose of disposing of them at a profit, or, perhaps, in a few instances, of letting them out to tenants.

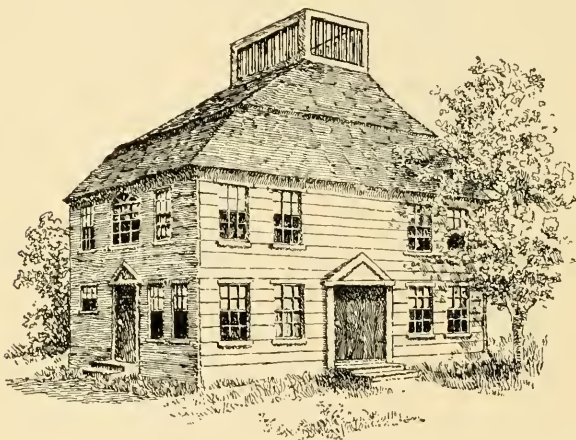
New York divides the Grants into Counties.—In a few years' time New York had divided the grants into counties. The limits of these counties were not in those days very closely defined; but Cumberland, the first to be created, included practically the present counties of Windham and Windsor. Chester was for four or five years the shire town of this county, and the county seat was then changed to Westminster, where a court-house and jail was built.

This building was in shape almost square, with a gambrel roof surmounted by a cupola. A hall ten or twelve



First political divisions of Vermont.

feet in width, with exits at both ends, ran the whole length, east and west, through the middle of the lower story. On the north side of this hall was the jail, comprising two prison rooms separated by a narrow passage which opened into the large hall. On the south side were the cook-room, occupied by the janitor, and a bar-room in which he also served as bartender. A flight of stairs led from the east entrance to the large court-room above, which was never



Court-house and jail at Westminster.

finished inside, its beams and braces remaining rough and bare.

North of Cumberland County and reaching to Canada was Gloucester County. Kingsland, now Washington, was at first the shire town, though it had at that time almost no inhabitants, and the log house, which served as a court-house, was far in the depths of the wilderness. Lost in the woods and unable to find the court-house, the officers

of the court performed the business of one session under the open sky, standing upon their snowshoes. The county seat was afterward changed to Newbury.

North from Arlington and extending both sides of the lake was Charlotte County ; its shire town was Skenesboro, now Whitehall. There seems to have been but little need of forming this county, for almost its only inhabitants were a few Indians and an occasional Frenchman.

That portion of the grants south of this county was still retained as a part of Albany County.

Resistance of Grantees.—Notwithstanding the decree of the king, the efforts of the New York claimants to get possession of the lands went on. Ethan Allen, appearing in the grants about this time, took upon his shoulders the defense of the grantees. Procuring an eminent lawyer from Connecticut, his old home, the two appeared before the court at Albany in defense of a settler against whom suit had been brought by a New York claimant. This suit and two that followed were decided against the grantees, although they produced as evidence in their favor the town charters and the deeds of their lands. When the news of this reached the grants, it produced great excitement and indignation. The settlers assembled in convention at Bennington, and there resolved to support both their rights and property by force, as law and justice were denied them.

Although the New York claimants found it an easy matter to attain judgments in their favor in the courts of Albany, it was not so easy to carry them into execution. Militia companies were formed in several of the towns ; and whenever sheriffs appeared upon the grants for the purpose of ejecting settlers, they were promptly met by forces

gathered to resist them ; whenever surveyors attempted to run lines across lands already granted to settlers, they were prevented ; and whenever, under grants made by New York, settlements were made on disputed lands, the intruders were driven away and their houses torn down and burned ; when, in consequence of such acts, several of the inhabitants were indicted as rioters and officers sent to arrest them, said officers were seized by the people “and severely chastized with twigs of the wilderness.”

An Attempt to Eject James Breckenridge of Bennington.—Sheriff Ten Eyck with a posse of 750 armed militia came to Bennington in 1771, for the purpose of driving James Breckenridge from a farm which he had refused to give up or repurchase. Learning of his coming, 300 armed settlers posted themselves in and around the house to oppose him. A small number were placed within, who were to make known any attempt on the part of the sheriff to force the door, by raising a red flag at the top of the chimney. The remaining force was made into two divisions, one of which was stationed in hiding behind trees near the road by which the sheriff was advancing ; the other was concealed behind a ridge of land on the opposite side of the road.

Unsuspecting of danger, the invaders walked into this trap. The sheriff demanded entrance, but was refused ; and on threatening to force the door received the answer from within, “Attempt it and you are a dead man.” At the given signal the settlers displayed their hats upon the muzzles of their guns, which made it appear that their number was twice as great as it really was. All things considered, the sheriff thought best not to attempt it, and hastily withdrew with his men.

Attempts to gain Favor with the Settlers.—The militia of Albany County were largely in sympathy with the settlers; and when called out by the sheriff, they showed little disposition to run any great risk to themselves in support of a few New York speculators, the justice of whose cause was at least very doubtful.

Finding that very little dependence could be placed on their militia, the New York authorities now tried to gain favor with the settlers by bestowing titles and offices upon their prominent men. They also tried to induce people from New York to settle upon unoccupied New Hampshire grants, in hopes of bringing the settlers to a change of sentiment through these more peaceable methods.

CHAPTER XI

ACTS OF THE COMMITTEES OF SAFETY AND OF THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS

Committees of Safety; the Green Mountain Boys.—

From the first each township constituted a commonwealth, its chief authority the selectmen, and each inhabitant a voter. But the time had come when united action seemed a necessity in order to render their resistance to New York authority more effectual. Several of the towns organized Committees of Safety; and these would often meet in general convention to discuss and adopt measures for the common good and to make laws necessary for the common protection. At one of these conventions it was decreed that no New York officer should take any person out of the district without the consent of the Committee of Safety, and that no survey should be made or settlement be begun under the authority of New York.

The Committee of Safety constituted themselves and some of the elders of the people, a court, and took upon themselves the responsibility of punishing offenders. To carry out these decrees and to be in readiness for any emergency, a military association was formed, of which Ethan Allen was made colonel, and Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Gideon Warner and others, captains. The Governor of New York at one time threatened to drive rebellious settlers into the Green Mountains;

and from this circumstance they took the name of "Green Mountain Boys."

It was the duty of the Green Mountain Boys to watch in their vicinity for any hostile movement on the part of their adversaries, and to hold themselves in readiness to go to any part of the grants at any time, for the defense of the persons or property of the settlers.

Leading Spirits among the Green Mountain Boys.—

Prominent among the Green Mountain Boys stood Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, and others.

Ethan Allen was perhaps the most influential personage at this time. His commanding figure, great vigor of mind and body, confidence in his own ability, genuine good fellowship, ready sympathy, and



Ethan Allen.

hatred of any appearance of meanness or injustice, easily made him the chosen leader of the Green Mountain Boys.

Sometimes he harangued from the stump, vividly portraying to the hardy and unpolished settlers their just grievances, and urging them to defend stoutly their rights ; sometimes, through pamphlets of his own composing, which he widely scattered, he set forth, in his peculiarly original and vigorous style, the cruelty and injustice of the New York officials. These pamphlets did not fail to hit their mark, and were instrumental in firing the hearts

of the hardy pioneers to such a sense of their wrongs that they were the more firmly determined to resist the unjust claims of their adversaries, even to the death if need be.

Seth Warner too was tall but of slighter build, more modest and unassuming, but no less firm and resolute; and while Allen was sometimes imprudent and overimpulsive, Warner was always cautious, and, possessing deliberation and excellent judgment, was, perhaps, the safer leader of the two.

Remember Baker, a kinsman of both, was, next to these two persons, perhaps, most conspicuous at this time, a leader in many an enterprise and always ready for action. Peleg Sunderland, a noted hunter, and Robert Cochran were also much hated by the New Yorkers on account of their active resistance to their encroachments.

Rewards Offered.—The most active in this resistance were termed rioters, and warrants were issued for their arrest; but the justice of the peace, who issued them, said that, in his opinion, it would not be possible for any sheriff to arrest them, and thought it would be wiser to induce one of their own number to betray them.

Proclamations were issued from time to time, offering rewards for the capture and delivery at Albany of the leaders. Allen, Baker, and Cochran also issued a proclamation declaring they would “kill and destroy” any one who should try to take them, and offering similar rewards for the persons of two hated New York officials to be delivered at Catamount Tavern in Bennington.

In a convention of the Committees of Safety held in Manchester the grantees expressed a determination to defend their rights and to stand by their leaders.

Capture of Remember Baker.—Esquire Monroe, a New York justice, who lived a few miles from the house of Remember Baker, coveting the reward offered, undertook the capture of Baker at his home in Arlington in March of the year 1772. With ten or twelve of his followers, Monroe, in the early morning, went to Baker's house and forced an entrance by breaking down the door. A fight ensued in which Baker, his wife, and young son were all severely wounded with sword cuts. Baker himself was bound, thrown into a sleigh, and driven with all speed toward Albany. A rescue party of ten had very soon mounted their horses and were in hot pursuit, overtaking the fugitives before they reached the Hudson. On the first appearance of the rescue party, the men abandoned their wounded prisoner and fled into the woods. The whole story is told in the following bit of waggery :

Oh ! John Monro came on one day
With all his Yorker Train,
And took Remember Baker up,
And set him down again.

Shortly after this Monroe also made an attempt to arrest Seth Warner, who was riding on horseback near Monroe's residence. Seizing Warner's horse by the bridle, he called upon some bystanders to help him. Warner urged him to desist ; but, on his refusing to do so, he struck him over the head with his cutlass, the blow stunning him for the time being, but doing him no permanent injury. Warner then rode on, the spectators showing no disposition to interfere. Monroe, however, had had enough of the Green Mountain Boys, and never again molested them.

Governor Tryon's Attempt to make Peace.—Realizing the difficulty of subduing the grantees by force, Governor Tryon determined to see what could be done by negotiation. Accordingly he wrote a letter to the Rev. Dr. Dewey and the people of Bennington and vicinity inviting them to lay before him their causes of complaint and expressing a strong desire to do them justice.

A committee appointed for the purpose, of which the Rev. Dr. Dewey was one, prepared letters in answer to the Governor's, again declaring the titles to their lands as legal, and saying further that their acts, which had been called riotous and disorderly, were necessary and right, and that they had not resisted the New York government, but land jobbers who were trying to deprive them of their lands. This was indeed true. The quarrel was not with New York, many of whose people were in firm sympathy with the settlers, but with a few unscrupulous public officers and speculators, who wished to enrich themselves through fraudulent means, and paid little heed to the oft-repeated command of the king to desist until his pleasure should be known.

These letters were delivered to the Governor by Captain Stephen Fay and his son, of Bennington, who laid them before the New York council. After considering them, the council agreed that no prosecutions should be made for crimes with which the settlers were charged, and that all civil suits brought against them by owners of land under New York grants should be stopped till they might know the pleasure of the king, provided that the settlers would take no steps to dispossess New York claimants of land for the same period. This was agreed to in a convention at Bennington shortly after the return of the agents.

There was now great rejoicing in the grants, for the people believed that their troubles were about to end. But peace was not yet in sight. While these negotiations were going on, the settlers heard that Cockburn, a noted New York surveyor, was measuring land north of them for New York claimants. Ethan Allen and a small party went in search of him, and overtook him on the Onion (Winooski) River ; after breaking his instruments, they took him prisoner.

On their return they stopped at the First Falls of the Otter Creek, where Vergennes now stands, to drive away the tenants of Colonel Reid, a New York patentee who had previous to this time dispossessed a Mr. Pangborn, a New Hampshire grantee, who had first settled there and built a sawmill. Reid had not only appropriated the sawmill to his own use, but had also taken possession of 150 sawn logs and 14,000 feet of pine boards and had built a grist-mill. The Green Mountain Boys now drove Reid's tenants away, broke the stones of the grist-mill, and re-established the original settlers.

When Governor Tryon heard of these doings, he sent a letter of sharp rebuke to the inhabitants of the grants, requiring them to restore to the tenants of Colonel Reid their land and tenements. The committee prepared a conciliatory answer, declaring that it was not a breach of good faith on their part, as the proposition of Governor Tryon had not been accepted by the Committee of Safety when these transactions took place. The Governor did not answer this communication, and it was soon apparent that the attempt at reconciliation had been a failure.

Colonel Reid returns, but not to remain.—Colonel Reid, determined to maintain his title, came back the next sum-

mer with a party of Scotch emigrants who had but recently come over, and for a second time drove the first settlers away. By hooping the millstones he again made the grist-mill serviceable; and, after having several log huts erected, he returned to New York, giving his tenants orders to hold possession against all claimants.

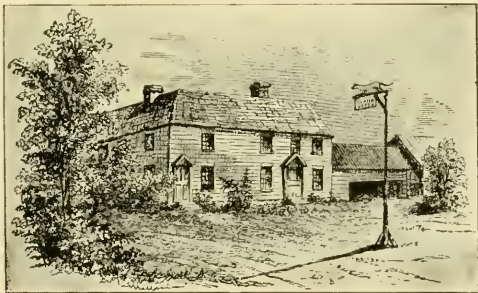
About two months after this, Allen, Warner, and Baker, with over a hundred armed men, appeared on the ground and warned the tenants to depart, explaining to them that the land did not belong to Colonel Reid and that he had but imposed upon them. At first they resisted, but, finally convinced of the truth of the matter, withdrew. The houses were then burned and the crops destroyed by turning the horses loose into the fields; and the millstones were broken in pieces and thrown over the falls. The bolt-cloth, cut in pieces by Remember Baker, was worn away by the men as cockades in their hats.

The original settlers were again reinstated; and, to keep out intruders in the future, the Green Mountain Boys built a blockhouse at the falls, and this was garrisoned by a small number of men. They also erected a second one near the lower falls of the Winooski to prevent the intrusion of New York claimants upon the rich lands of that section.

Punishments for Violation of the Decrees made by the Committees of Safety.—What punishments should be inflicted upon those who violated the decrees made by the Committees of Safety was left to the decision of the court. The most common modes of punishment were banishment from the grants and the application of the “beech seal,” as that process was called where punishment was inflicted by means of beech rods applied with great severity to the

naked back of the offender. A Mr. Hough, who had attempted to hold office under New York authority, was condemned to receive 200 stripes upon the naked back. This method, though primitive, was effectual ; and in that age, when whipping was a common mode of punishment, it did not occasion the censure with which it would be met to-day.

A convention at Manchester, in 1774, forbade any person to act as an officer under a commission from the New York government under penalty of being “viewed.” This



Catamount Tavern at Bennington.

Called also Green Mountain Tavern, and Landlord Fay's.

was a kind of punishment practised almost exclusively in Bennington and, like some of the other penalties, was more ludicrous than severe. A Doctor Adams, of Arlington, suffered this unique penalty because of his persistent sympathy with New York officials. He was first tied into an armchair and then drawn up to the top of the signpost of the Green Mountain Tavern, upon the top of which stood the stuffed hide of a great catamount, that always looked grinning toward New York. There he was allowed to remain for two hours, to the great merriment of the bystanders.

Incensed by such acts on the part of the Green Mountain Boys, the New York officers became more arbitrary and insolent than ever ; and, as they held their positions by appointment and did not depend on the vote of the people, they made no attempt to please the settlers and consequently grew more and more to be disliked by them.

Benjamin Spencer of Clarendon was an offender of this class, and had furthermore bought land under New York authority. He was acquainted with the fact that he was violating the laws of the Green Mountain Boys, but, paying no heed to the warning, was taken prisoner by them, tried in their court, and found guilty. As punishment the Green Mountain Boys took off the roof of his house, and would not put it on again until he had promised to mend his ways and give them no further trouble.

A Scheme.—The more arbitrary and unjust the New York officials, the greater the spirit of opposition on the part of the grantees, until finally a plan was created among some of the leading spirits of the grants to withdraw from the jurisdiction of New York and form a separate royal province of the grants and a portion of eastern New York, making Colonel Philip Skene, of Skenesboro, the governor of the new colony. Whatever might have come of this we can only conjecture ; but at all events the grantees had gained the sympathy of the crown, and had every reason to believe that their lands would be in time confirmed to them. However, a long and bloody contest would probably have ensued, had not the breaking out of the Revolutionary War compelled the disputants to turn their energies to fighting a common enemy.

CHAPTER XII

INDICATIONS OF WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN—FIRST BLOOD SPILLED

Discontent of the Colonies.—A spirit of discontent had now for some time been growing among the American colonies because the British Government was unjustly taxing and in other ways oppressing them.

The British Parliament is to England what Congress is to the United States. Every State in our Union sends its representatives to Congress, and these representatives look out for the interests of their State and help make the laws which govern it. It was a recognized right of the English people at this time that no tax should be levied upon them except by vote of members of Parliament whom they had chosen to represent them. As the colonies had no such representative, the act of Parliament in taxing them was plainly “taxation without representation,” which was unconstitutional ; and against this the colonists rebelled.

Committees of Correspondence.—Committees of Correspondence were formed in the colonies for the purpose of learning the opinion of the people concerning the acts of Parliament toward the American colonies. When a letter of this purport came to the supervisors of Cumberland County, copies of it were made and sent to each town in the county, and a convention was called to meet in October, 1774. Here resolutions were passed similar to those

passed in the Continental Congress, which was held some time previous to this and of which the next topic treats. The people of Cumberland County had not then heard of the acts of the Continental Congress.

First Continental Congress.—In 1774 a general congress met in Philadelphia, in Carpenter's Hall, to consider what action the colonies should take toward the mother country. They declared, among other things, that since they were not allowed representation in Parliament that they had the right to make their own laws and levy their own taxes in all cases except such as related to trade between the colonies and Great Britain and were for their mutual advantage. They condemned many of the acts of Parliament and said they would never submit to them. They also petitioned the king as "the loving Father of the whole People" to redress their wrongs. Before sending the petition, Congress signed the articles of the "American Association," which declared that they would have no trade with England in any way unless their wrongs should be righted. The king paid no attention to the petition. On learning of these acts of Congress, Cumberland County in convention at Westminster fully endorsed them.

The Courts of Justice.—The courts of justice were now almost universally closed in the colonies except in New York, where for a time they refused to adopt the resolves of the Continental Congress. Although the people of the eastern portion of the grants had up to this time taken little part in the land controversy, as many of the towns had surrendered their original charters and repurchased new ones, they were now brought into closer relations with the grantees west of the mountains; and thereafter their

interests were much the same. They were as much opposed to the oppressive acts of Parliament as were the people situated west of the mountains ; and when the New Yorkers, who were the king's servants, still persisted in holding courts in Cumberland County, they rebelled both against the king and the New York government.

Measures taken to prevent the Holding of the King's Court ; the Result.—The administration of the courts of justice had long been insufferable in the County of Cumberland ; and the Whigs (those favoring the Continental Congress) resolved that the administration should no longer remain in the hands of the Tories (those favoring the king).

The time for holding the March term of court at Westminster, Cumberland County, was drawing near. It was expected that criminal cases against leading Green Mountain Boys would be taken up at this session ; and, without doubt, the judgments of the court would be unfavorable to them. For this reason many of the prominent settlers determined that the court should not sit.

Accordingly, forty citizens of the county went to the chief judge and tried to dissuade him from holding the court, but met with no success. After discussing among themselves different plans for preventing its sitting, they decided to permit it to come together and then lay before it their objections to its proceeding. A rumor now reached them that the court was planning to take possession of the court-house the day previous to its meeting, and prevent those from entering who were opposed to its sitting. To prevent this about one hundred citizens, armed with clubs taken from a neighboring woodpile, entered the court-house the afternoon of the day preceding the one on which the court was to be held, with the inten-

tion of remaining there until the judges should hear their complaints.

They had not been there long when the sheriff appeared accompanied by the officers of the court and a posse of armed men. He demanded entrance, and, on receiving no answer, commanded all persons who were unlawfully assembled to disperse. They answered that they would not disperse, but would admit them if they would lay aside their arms, also declaring that they were there for peace and wished to hold parley with them.

The armed force now withdrew ; and later Judge Chandler came to the court-house, declaring to its occupants that the arms were brought without his consent and that they who now held the court-house might do so till morning, when the court would convene without arms and hear what they had to say.

With this assurance the greater number of the Whigs went to their homes or to some of the neighboring houses for the night, leaving a guard in the court-house to give notice in case of molestation. About midnight the sentinel, who was posted at the door, announced that the sheriff and his posse were on their way to the court-house. Partially intoxicated the company advanced to within ten rods, when the command was given to fire. Three shots only were fired ; but when again the command of " Fire ! " rang out on the midnight air, a volley was poured forth which mortally wounded two men, William French, who died in a few hours, and Daniel Houghton, who lived but a few days afterward. The assailants then rushed forward and effected an entrance ; and, amid total darkness, a hand-to-hand conflict followed in which several of the Whigs were wounded and those who were not able to es-

cape under cover of the darkness taken prisoners. These were thrust into the two narrow rooms of the jail, where they were kept without light or heat for the remainder of the night and a part of the next day.

The judges opened the court at the appointed hour but did no business, adjourning to meet in the following June. The judges, however, never held the session appointed, for this was their last meeting.

The Spreading of the News and its Result.—The news of the Westminster Massacre, so called, spread like fire in dry grass. Before noon of the next day several hundred armed men, burning with indignation, were on the spot. The prisoners were set free ; and their places at once filled by as many of the judges and officers of the court as could be found. A force of forty Green Mountain Boys, under the command of Robert Cochran, from the west side of the mountains, and others from the southern part of Cumberland County and Massachusetts followed, until in two days' time 500 armed men thronged the little town of but a single street.

A Committee of Inquiry chosen for the purpose sentenced the most blameworthy of the king's officers to be sent to jail at Northampton, and put many others under bonds to appear at the next court. It is not known that they ever came to trial, for the weightier matters of the Revolution soon engrossed the attention of the complainants, and the matter blew over.

The blood spilled at Westminster March 13, 1775, was virtually the first of the Revolution, having been shed by a few staunch Whigs who were acting in defense of the resolves made by the Continental Congress.

TEST.

1. What were the N. H. grants, and how many such had been made up to 1763 ?
2. Who were the original proprietors, and how were the grants obtained ?
3. What were some of the conditions of the N. H. charters ?
4. Who were the original settlers ?
5. What dispute arose in regard to the boundaries as a result of these grants ?
6. How was the difficulty settled ?
7. What was the pioneer's method of clearing the land of the forests ?
8. Describe the first dwelling-houses.
9. Tell something of how the cooking was done in the early home.
10. Tell how clothing was procured.
11. Describe the early school.
12. Tell something of the meeting house and its services.
13. What were some of the early occupations ? the recreations ?
14. Describe the beaver villages.
15. How did the change of jurisdiction affect the settlers ?
16. What unjust demand did the New York government make of the grantees ?
17. What response did they make to this ?
18. What appeal did they make, and with what result ?
19. How did the New York officials respond to the decrees of the king ?
20. How did the grants made by the New York government differ from those made by the New Hampshire government ?
21. What counties were now formed in the New Hampshire Grants, by whom formed, and for what purpose ?
22. Who were the Green Mountain Boys, why so called, and what was their purpose in organizing ?
23. Name four of the most prominent ones.
24. What characteristics made Ethan Allen the chosen leader of the Green Mountain Boys ?
25. Tell the story of James Breckenridge.
26. What were the Committees of Safety, and why formed ?

27. What were some of the decrees made in conventions of the Committees of Safety ?
28. What were some of the punishments for violation of decrees ?
29. Describe the capture of Remember Baker.
30. Relate the history of Reid's attempts to establish a settlement upon forbidden ground.
31. What were the causes of discontent on the part of the American colonies ?
32. What did this finally lead to ?
33. Describe the Westminster Massacre.
34. Locate the following towns : Bennington, Westminster, Guilford, Washington, Whitehall, Arlington, Vergennes, Manchester.

FOURTH PERIOD

THE REVOLUTION

(1775-1783)

CHAPTER XIII

AMERICANS POSSESS LAKE CHAMPLAIN—FIRST REGIMENT OF GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS

Condition of Military Posts on Lake Champlain at the Beginning of the Revolutionary War.—During the interim between the close of the French and Indian War and the beginning of the Revolutionary War, the military posts on Lake Champlain, although probably never entirely abandoned, were allowed to fall into decay. On the opening of hostilities between the colonies and the mother country, in the spring of 1775, both Ticonderoga and Crown Point were garrisoned by British soldiers, but too feebly to withstand successfully any vigorous attacks.

Importance of these Forts.—The British, anticipating the possibilities of war, were planning to make use, if necessary, of the strength and resources of Canada ; and hence the holding of all forts on Lake Champlain would be much to their advantage. Ticonderoga was the “Gibraltar” of the lake, important not only on account of its position, but also because of the cannon and great quantities of stores

which were there. Crown Point, not many miles distant, was second in importance.

The colonies also were turning covetous eyes upon these important positions; and, as indications of war became more pronounced, the importance of securing these posts for the American cause grew upon many of the leading patriots. They also realized that, on the opening of hostilities, the forts should be seized at once, before news of the breaking out of war could reach the garrison, and, above all, before reinforcements could arrive.

Plans for the Taking of Ticonderoga.—In the spring of 1775, John Brown, of Massachusetts, passed through the western part of Vermont on his way to Montreal on a secret mission among the Indians. He stopped at Bennington, where he held a consultation with prominent grantees, and where he was furnished with a guide and interpreter, Peleg Sunderland, a noted hunter of the grants, who was perfectly familiar with the Indians of that section.

After a tedious journey of two weeks he arrived at Montreal, from which place he wrote to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston of the great importance of seizing, as soon as possible, the fort at Ticonderoga, should the British begin hostilities. He also said that the people of the New Hampshire Grants had been engaged to do the business, and that, in his opinion, they were the proper persons for the task.

The news of the battle of Lexington, which occurred about a month later, produced a shock throughout the colonies, for it was the signal that war had begun. The time had now come for action on the part of the Green Mountain Boys. Calling a meeting in the Council Chamber at Cata-mont Tavern in Bennington, they there resolved to unite

with their countrymen in waging a just war against the mother country.

At the same time influential men of Hartford, Conn., hearing from Benedict Arnold of the defenseless condition of Ticonderoga, began to make preparations for its capture.



Ruins of Fort
Ticonderoga.

Obtaining £300 from the treasury of Connecticut to aid in carrying out the project, they at once sent messengers with the money, to the northward, for the purpose of engaging Colonel Ethan Allen

and his associates in the business.

The very day of their departure Captain Mott arrived at Hartford ; and, on hearing of the expedition which had just started out, he volunteered to join them, and soon overtook them. Gathering volunteers as they went, the party entered Bennington with over fifty men, and found the Green Mountain Boys ready to join with heart and hand in the expedition. Here the discouraging rumor reached them that Ticonderoga had been reenforced ; but, nothing daunted, they went on to prepare for its capture.

Preparations Made.—A meeting was now held by the Committee of War, of whom Captain Mott was chairman, to plan the expedition ; and it was agreed that the chief command should be given to Colonel Ethan Allen, and that the place of rendezvous should be Castleton.

Allen, readily consenting to conduct the expedition, set off to the north with all despatch for the purpose of enlisting men for the task. The men from Massachusetts and Connecticut purchased quantities of provisions and then proceeded to Castleton.

All roads leading to Skenesboro (now Whitehall) or to the forts were guarded, so that no news of their approach could be carried to the enemy. Captain Phelps of Connecticut was sent as a spy to Ticonderoga ; disguised as a backwoodsman, he easily gained admission into the fort. After obtaining the desired information he returned to Castleton, where he communicated to those in waiting the plan of the fort and the condition of its defenses.

Captain Herrick with about thirty men was sent to Skenesboro to capture Major Skene and his men ; and, procuring his boats, was ordered to come to Shoreham, opposite Ticonderoga, where all the forces were to meet on May 9, and from which place they were to be transported across the lake in boats procured by him and Captain Douglas, who had been sent out on a similar errand.

Major Beach, who had been sent by Allen to rally the Green Mountain Boys at the north, made a circuit of sixty miles, over rough and almost impassable byways, in about twenty-four hours, going through Rutland, Pittsford, Brandon, and Middlebury. Promptly responded the farmer, lumberman, potash-maker, and miller to the call to arms ; and, bidding hasty farewells to families, they has-

tened to Shoreham, arriving there on the evening of the appointed day.

The Command Disputed.—While the forces were collecting at Castleton, Benedict Arnold, attended only by a servant, arrived from Massachusetts to assume the command of the expedition, having received from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety a colonel's commission with orders to enlist 400 men for the reduction of Ticonderoga. He was refused the command by the Committee of War, who urged that, as he had not enlisted these men, he had no right to command them; and, since the men themselves declared they would return to their homes rather than serve under him, he was compelled to yield, and thereupon joined the force as a volunteer, with the rank of colonel without a command.

The Force Cross the Lake.—Two hundred and seventy men, all but fifty of them being Green Mountain Boys, had now arrived at Shoreham ready to be transported across the lake. Anxiously they waited for the boats, but it was nearly morning before any of them put in an appearance. They had been able to collect but a small craft at best, so that not even a half of their number could be transported over at one time. Allen, Arnold, and Easton, with eighty others, went over first; and then the boats were returned to bring over the remaining force, who were waiting under command of Captain Seth Warner.

The Taking of the Fort.—Day was now dawning, and Allen saw that if the attack were delayed longer there would be no hope of surprising the garrison. With characteristic daring he determined to take it at once, without waiting for the others to come over. Explaining the situation to his men, he commanded those who were willing

to follow him to poise their firelocks. Without hesitation each man raised his weapon. Here Arnold again asserted his right to command, and Allen emphatically denied it; but, on the advice of one of his trusted officers, Allen allowed Arnold to enter the fort by his side.

The little force now moved toward the fort, guided by a boy named Beman, who had spent much time with the garrison and was familiar with every part of the fort and its approaches. With but little difficulty they silenced the drowsy sentry and entered the fort. Allen demanded to be shown the apartment of the commandant and was promptly obeyed. Arriving at the door, he commanded Delaplace to come forth at once, threatening if he did not do so to sacrifice the whole garrison. Trembling and with clothes in hand Captain Delaplace opened the door. Allen commanded immediate surrender; and, on being asked by Delaplace on what authority, he answered, "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Finding that Allen was not to be parleyed with, he ordered his men to parade without arms.

And thus Ticonderoga, which had cost Great Britain \$40,000,000, surrendered to the Green Mountain Boys, so soon after the battle of Lexington that the garrison were utterly ignorant that hostilities had commenced between England and her colonies; and to the Green Mountain Boys belongs the honor of compelling the first surrender of the British flag to the American Colonies.

Other Victories.—Soon after the fort was taken, Warner arrived with the remainder of the force, and was sent by Allen, with about one hundred men, to take Crown Point, which was garrisoned by a sergeant and only twelve men. Captain Remember Baker and his company had also been

summoned from the Winooski; and they now joined Warner at Crown Point, after capturing on the way two small boats which were bound for St. Johns. The day following the capture of Ticonderoga, Crown Point surrendered without opposition to Seth Warner. A small fort at the head of Lake George was also seized, an easy thing to accomplish, as its entire garrison consisted of a man and a woman. The force which had been sent to Skenesboro was successful in capturing Major Skene and taking a schooner and several bateaux, with which they hastened on to Ticonderoga.

Gain to the Patriot Cause.—By these victories about fifty persons were captured; and 200 cannon, quantities of military stores, and a warehouse containing material for boat building, were gained for the patriot cause. Allen sent the prisoners under guard to Connecticut and many of the munitions of war to the vicinity of Boston, where they were much needed.

The Capture of an English Sloop at St. Johns.—Emboldened by their victories, they now determined to gain the entire command of the lake by capturing a British sloop at St. Johns. A schooner and a bateau, which had been captured at Skenesboro, were accordingly manned for the purpose; and Arnold was put in command of the schooner and Allen of the bateau. Favored by a strong wind blowing from the south, Arnold with his light schooner reached St. Johns, made an easy capture of the British sloop, with its sergeant and twelve men, and, the wind then shifting to the north, was well on his way back before Allen came up, Arnold, no doubt, well pleased to have accomplished the capture without the aid of Allen. The lake and all its forts were now under the control of

the patriot army, and gained in a week's time almost wholly through the wise planning and prompt action of the Green Mountain Boys.

Arnold again; Discharge of the Green Mountain Boys.—The day following the capture of Ticonderoga, Allen despatched a messenger to the Albany committee reporting the capture and asking that provisions and 500 men might be sent to Ticonderoga, as he feared the British would soon attempt its recapture. The committee at first declined to furnish any aid, many of them being at that time either secretly or openly in favor of the British cause.

Ticonderoga had no sooner surrendered than Arnold again arrogantly demanded its command; and now, to put an end to further trouble, Captain Mott delivered to Allen a certificate authorizing him to keep the command of the fortress until he should have further orders, either from the Connecticut Colony or from the Continental Congress.

Early in June the Connecticut Colony, having been requested to do so both by the Continental Congress and the New York Congress, sent a regiment of 1,000 men under Colonel Benjamin Hinman to Ticonderoga; and to him Allen gave up the command, though Arnold still asserted his claim until the Massachusetts Committee, under whose authority he claimed to act, after an investigation, discharged him from the service. On the coming of Colonel Hinman, the Green Mountain Boys, who had now served for about a month, were honorably discharged.

A Regiment of Green Mountain Boys.—Many of the Green Mountain Boys wished again to enter the service, but their difficulties with the New York government for a time stood in their way. Allen wrote a long letter to the New York Congress, advising an immediate invasion

of Canada, and asking for himself and other Green Mountain Boys service in the cause. Receiving no reply from them, a council of officers was held at Crown Point, who advised them to go to Philadelphia and obtain the advice of the Continental Congress on the subject. Acting on their suggestion, Allen and Warner repaired to Congress, where, by their dignified bearing and intelligent speech, they produced so favorable an impression on that body, that a vote was carried to pay the Green Mountain Boys for their services in taking and garrisoning the forts ; and Congress further advised the New York Congress, consulting with General Schuyler, to employ a force of Green Mountain Boys, under officers of their own choosing, to aid in the defense of the colonies.

The New York Convention accordingly ordered such a force to be organized, not exceeding five hundred men ; and this order was forwarded to the grants by General Schuyler. That very month (July 26) a convention met at Dorset to elect the officers of the regiment. Warner was made lieutenant-colonel, receiving forty-one votes while Allen received but five. This was a great mortification to Allen, who expected and much desired the command ; but Warner, as a military leader, was the choice of the people, who had unlimited confidence in his sound judgment, firmness, and resolution ; and on no occasion did Warner ever disappoint them.

A report of this act was sent to General Schuyler with the statement that the regiment had been formed in compliance with the orders of Congress, the Green Mountain Boys never losing an opportunity to assert their independence of New York, and raising their regiment on the order of Congress after the manner of other independent states.

CHAPTER XIV

PATRIOT ARMY INVADE CANADA—THEIR VICTORIES— THEIR RETREAT

The Patriot Army cross the Canadian Line.—As there were no British troops in Canada save barely enough to garrison the forts, General Carleton, who was now governor of that province, began to put forth every effort to engage the St. Francis Indians and the Canadian French in the British service, large quantities of arms having already been sent over from England for their equipment. This he found difficult to do, as neither had been favorable to the British Dominion and were accordingly slow to take part with England against the colonies. At last, however, some of them were enlisted and led to act with the British forces, the Indians of Swanton probably being among the number ; but they showed little enthusiasm for the cause.

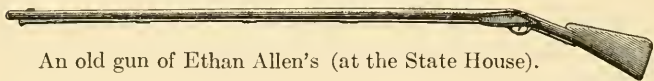
The Continental Congress, having received intelligence of these facts, thought it would be a good time to invade Canada before reenforcements could arrive from England ; and, therefore, they determined to send troops into that territory with strong hopes that, on their arrival, the Canadians would join the other colonies in opposing Great Britain.

For this purpose it was proposed to raise 2,000 men to be commanded by Generals Schuyler and Montgomery.

The boat-building material, captured a short time before, now came into use ; for directly the soldiers at Crown Point and Ticonderoga turned their hands to the making of a large number of bateaux and flat-bottomed boats for the transportation of the forces down the lake.

Montgomery, hearing, late in the summer, that General Carleton was planning to enter the lake with a considerable force, went forward to prevent his designs. Proceeding down the lake to Isle La Motte, he was there joined by Schuyler ; and together they went on to Isle aux Noix, and there placed their forces in such position as would prevent the enemy's vessels from passing up the lake.

Proclamations sent out and their Result ; Reconnoitering Expeditions.—From Isle aux Noix proclamations were sent out among the Canadians, declaring that these war-like acts were in no way directed against them and inviting them to join the colonies in fighting for liberty.



An old gun of Ethan Allen's (at the State House).

Colonel Allen, whom Schuyler had sent out from Ticonderoga the previous August, with letters and interpreters, to solicit aid from the Canadians, seems to have been quite successful ; and he is now sent a second time on a like mission, "preaching politics," to use his own words, and gaining volunteers for the American cause. As a result of these proclamations, some of the Canadians joined the patriot army or contributed provisions, "the latter," as Rowland E. Robinson says, "being the more valuable contribution," for the Canadians often deserted when their services were most needed.

On September 6, the American army, which at that time numbered only 1,000 men, advanced toward St. Johns ; but after reconnoitering for a time, during which they were attacked by the Indians, came to the conclusion that the fort was too strong for them to take with their present force, and so withdrew to Isle aux Noix to await reinforcements.

It was during this advance that Remember Baker met his death by a shot from a hostile Indian. This was a great shock to the Green Mountain Boys, Baker being the first one of their number to suffer death after the breaking out of the war.

Schuyler now returned to Albany ; and Montgomery, after receiving reinforcements, again advanced on St. Johns, laying siege to that fortress, which was garrisoned by the greater part of the forces of Canada and well supplied with guns, ammunition, and military stores. Here he was joined by Warner, who was now sent with three hundred of his regiment to take a stand near Montreal and there watch the movements of the enemy.

Attempt to take Montreal ; Allen Captured.—On September 20, Allen, who had not returned from his recruiting expedition, wrote to Montgomery that in about three days he would join him at St. Johns with at least five hundred Canadian volunteers, which, he said, he could easily raise. But he did not fulfil his engagement ; for four days later, as he was on his way to St. Johns, he came upon Major Brown, at La Prairie, who was out on a like mission. Brown assured Allen that Montreal was entirely without defense and suggested that they attempt its capture.

As such an undertaking was in no way distasteful to

Allen, they began at once to make plans for its accomplishment. During that very night Allen, after procuring canoes, was to cross over with a force of about eighty Green Mountain Boys and perhaps thirty Canadians to the island of Montreal a little below the town, while Brown with about twice that number was to cross above it. At early dawn three huzzas from Brown's men with an answering three from Allen's was to be the signal for attack.

Allen crossed over according to agreement; but for some reason unknown to historians Brown failed to put in an appearance, and daylight revealed Allen's little company in full sight of the enemy. Allen, instead of retreating, determined to maintain his ground; and a fight ensued, which lasted two hours, in which several men on both sides were killed or wounded.

Deserted by most of the Canadian volunteers and overpowered by numbers, Allen and thirty-eight of his men were taken prisoners. When the British general, Prescott, learned that he had captured the Green Mountain Boy who had taken Ticonderoga, he showered much abusive language upon him, exclaiming with an oath, "I will not execute you now, but you shall grace a halter at Tyburn!" (Tyburn being the place where common criminals were hung in England). Allen, with his associates, was put on board the man-of-war *Gaspee*, and sent manacled to England, where he suffered a cruel captivity.

This attempt on the part of Allen to take Montreal without proper authority was censured by both Montgomery and Schuyler; though, perhaps, had the result been different, as it undoubtedly would have been if Brown had cooperated with him, the act would have been looked upon as less foolhardy. As Brown has a good military record on

all other occasions, it is but fair to think that some unforeseen obstacle prevented his doing his part of the work.

The Capture of St. Johns.—St. Johns had been in a state of siege about a month, when the fort at Chambly, a little farther down the Richelieu, with a garrison of about one hundred men and quantities of ammunition and provisions, was taken by Majors Brown and Livingston. This was exactly what Montgomery needed in order to push the siege with vigor ; for up to this time the progress had been slow, principally from lack of ammunition.

General Carleton, at Montreal, was making all possible efforts to relieve St. Johns ; but Warner, close by with his Green Mountain Boys, was on the alert and watching his every movement. At length Carleton, with a force of 800 regulars besides militia and Indians, started out from Montreal expecting to be reenforced at the mouth of the Richelieu. When his flotilla was near the south shore of the St. Lawrence, he was met by Seth Warner and his men, who poured upon Carleton's force such a destructive volley that they were obliged to retreat in great disorder.

St. Johns, left now without hope of reenforcements, had no alternative but to surrender. And thus, on November 3, 600 prisoners, several cannon, and large quantities of ammunition fell into the hands of the Americans.

The Taking of Montreal.—Montgomery now proceeded to Montreal, and as the city was able to make no defense, Carleton having quitted it the night before, took easy possession of it on the 13th, less than two weeks after the surrender of St. Johns. As the term of enlistment had now expired for Warner's men, they returned to their homes. By cutting off its supplies they had compelled the

surrender of St. Johns, which in its turn opened the way for the capture of Montreal.

Attempt to Capture Quebec.—Montgomery now advanced down the St. Lawrence to Quebec. Here he was joined by Arnold, who had with much difficulty come through the wilds of Maine and whose force was in a lamentable condition. On the last night of the year 1775 they made a spirited attack upon the city with a force not exceeding 1,200, but were not able to take it on account of its strong fortifications and the superior numbers of the enemy. Montgomery was killed, Arnold severely wounded, and nearly one-half the American force killed or taken prisoners.

Thus the campaign of 1775, so far victorious to the patriot cause, closed in a disaster, which was the beginning of the series of defeats that followed for over a year and a half thereafter.

Petition to Congress.—The fact that the attention of the New York government was now diverted from its controversy with the New Hampshire Grants by the weightier matters of the Revolution, gave the cause of the grantees an opportunity to strengthen itself. The grantees were, indeed, practically an independent people, obeying no laws save those of their own making. Such government as they had was vested in Committees of Safety who had no power to enforce their laws upon those inhabitants who still adhered to New York. As they had never been recognized as a separate province, they had no representation in Congress and therefore no part in making the laws by which they were governed.

Seeing the necessity of a more stable government for their common defense and general welfare, a committee

was chosen to go to Philadelphia in the fall of 1775 to gain the advice of Congress as to what was best to be done. Receiving no formal advice from Congress, they held a convention at Dorset, January 16, in which they drew up a petition to send to Congress. This declared that the New Hampshire Grants were willing to do their full part in waging the war against Great Britain, but they were not willing to be considered under the control of New York; hence they requested that when Congress called upon them for military service it should be as to inhabitants of the grants and not as to inhabitants of New York. This petition was given into the care of Hemen Allen, a brother of Ethan Allen, who submitted it to Congress. The committee to whom it was referred advised the grantees to yield to the government of New York until the close of the war, when the dispute should be settled through proper judges to whom it should be referred. Allen, considering any such decision as unfavorable to the grants, and knowing that it would be very unsatisfactory to the people, asked that he might withdraw the petition so that no action should be taken on it, and was allowed to do so. This was the first application that the people of the grants had ever made to the Continental Congress.

The Retreat from Canada.—On the death of General Montgomery at Quebec the command in Canada devolved upon General Wooster, who made a strong appeal to the American colonies for reenforcements that the siege of Quebec might be kept up. In a personal letter to Seth Warner he urged him to raise a force of Green Mountain Boys and come to his succor as soon as possible. So quickly was the call responded to that in about eleven days Warner had mustered his men and was soon on his

way to Canada, Warner's regiment being among the first of the recruits to arrive before Quebec.

The winter's campaign was a hard one, not only because of the want of suitable barracks, clothing, and provisions, but also on account of the prevalence of smallpox, of which a large number of the soldiers died. The siege was kept up for several months; but on arrival of a large body of British troops, the Americans, in a council of war, decided to abandon the siege.

During the withdrawal of the army from Canada Warner and his force were put in a position of greatest danger, following in the rear of the retreating army, and much of the time but little in advance of the enemy. It was their duty to cover the retreat of the main force and to pick up the sick and wounded of their number who, unable to keep up, should fall behind.

Late in June the army reached Ticonderoga, more than half of their number sick and many of the others weak and broken in spirit because of their sufferings. They had abandoned the whole of Canada, but still hoped to retain the command of the lake. The prompt and effective services of Warner and his men were not ignored by Congress; and two weeks after their return from Canada Congress resolved to organize on its own authority a regiment of Green Mountain Boys under Warner as colonel, Warner's corps having up to this time been of a temporary character. Surely the Green Mountain Boys were beginning to gain the respect of their countrymen; they were no longer looked upon as a mob. Warner remained in command of this regiment for five years.

Companies of Rangers; Roads.—For protection against the hostile invasions of the savages, companies of rangers

were raised in the grants to "scour the woods" and force back any red men who should try to cross their borders.

General Jacob Bailey, of Newbury, who had this year commenced cutting a military road from Newbury to Canada and had reached a point a little north of Peacham, caused the work to cease on the retreat of the Americans from Canada, for there was now no necessity for such road. Three years later the work was again taken up by General Hazen, and the road extended to Westfield, fifty miles farther. This has since been known as the Hazen road. Just before or during the Revolutionary War several important highways were opened in western Vermont. Among these was the road opened by Ira Allen, from Colchester to Castleton, a distance of about seventy miles, and those from Rutland to Mt. Independence and from Rutland to Whitehall.

CHAPTER XV

AMERICANS FORTIFY THEMSELVES ON THE LAKE—VERMONTERS DECLARE THEIR INDEPENDENCE OF NEW YORK AND ADOPT A CONSTITUTION

Declaration of Independence ; Mount Independence.—

Unable to endure the arbitrary measures of Great Britain longer, Congress declared the United States independent of that country July 4, 1776. General Gates now took command of the army on the lake ; and fearing he could not hold both Crown Point and Ticonderoga, abandoned the former and greatly strengthened the latter.

On a peninsula opposite in the town of Orwell, a site was chosen for another fort, a heavily timbered eminence, which was soon converted into a bare mountain by demolishing the timbers for the building of the fort and the use of the garrison. While this fort was in the process of construction, news came of the Declaration of Independence ; and from this fact the position was named Mt. Independence..

Convention at Dorset, July 24, 1776.—When Mr. Allen returned from Philadelphia a general meeting was called to hear the report of the decisions of Congress, and also to consider what measures ought to be adopted in regard to their difficulties with New York. Circulars were therefore addressed to the different towns asking them to appoint delegates to attend this meeting.

The convention met at the appointed time and was attended by fifty-one delegates from thirty-one towns, only

one town east of the mountains being represented. After hearing Mr. Allen's report, the convention agreed to form an "association among themselves for the defense and liberties of their country." They also declared that they would not submit to the government of New York, and that any of the grantees who should do so would be considered enemies of their country. A proposition was made to make application to grantees to form that district known as the New Hampshire Grants into a separate district. This was adopted with but one dissenting voice, and was the first formal act of the grantees to form themselves into a separate district.

A committee, consisting of Heman Allen, Jonas Fay, and William Marsh, was then appointed to consult with the people on the east side of the mountains concerning this project. When, in August, committees of Gloucester and Cumberland counties met in convention at Windsor to nominate officers for their companies of rangers, these three men were on the ground. The subject of a separate jurisdiction was urged very forcibly by Allen; and to learn the views of the people on the proposition the inhabitants of each town were requested to assemble in town meeting and there express freely their opinions.

As a result of this, most of the towns announced themselves in favor of withdrawing from the jurisdiction of New York and making of themselves a separate district; some were divided on the subject; and a few, firmly adhering to New York, voted not to send delegates to Dorset, where a general convention had been called for the following September to ascertain the voice of the people on this most important matter.

Convention at Dorset, September 25, 1776.—The leaven

was working ; and the dissatisfaction with the New York authorities had now become so general that when the convention met at Dorset in September, the towns on the east side as well as the west were well represented ; and it was unanimously voted, “to take suitable measures, as soon as may be, to declare the N. H. Grants a free and separate district.”

They also resolved to obey no laws or directions received from New York, but to be governed henceforth by laws (not conflicting with the resolves of Congress) made in conventions of the N. H. Grants. They clothed themselves with the power of forming militia companies and furnishing troops for the common defense, appointing a Committee of War, whose right it was to call out the militia at any time for the defense of the grants or any other part of the continent. They also ordered that a jail should be built at Manchester for the safe-keeping of Tories.

Two Fleets Built.—After driving the Americans from Canada, the British determined to construct a fleet by means of which they might also drive them from the lake and recover the forts which they had lost the year before. Accordingly, they established a navy-yard at St. Johns ; and soon several boats were in the process of construction. Six armed vessels had been sent over from England, and these now moved forward to join the fleet at St. Johns ; but when they came to the rapids at Chambly they could go no farther, and here had to be taken to pieces, transported, and afterward reconstructed.

At Skenesboro, at the other end of Lake Champlain, was a second navy-yard, where the Americans, under the direction of Benedict Arnold, were equally busy constructing a fleet, by means of which they hoped to keep the com-

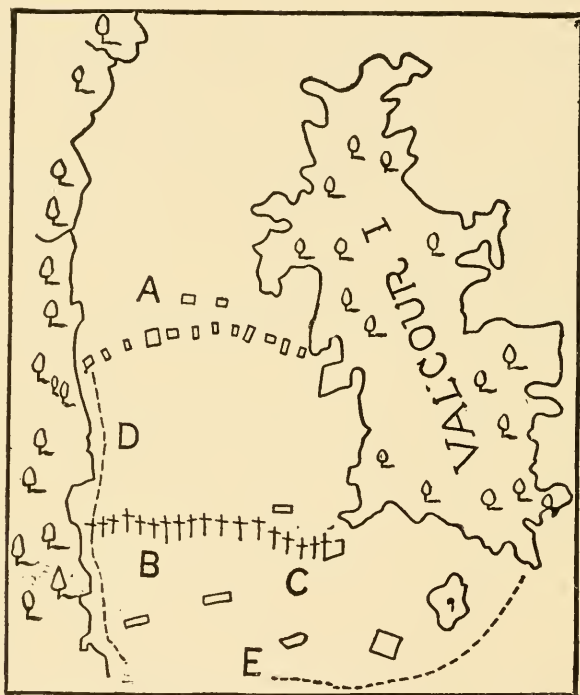
mand of the lake. They had but scant material with which to construct their boats, save timber green from the forest; and this must be dragged by hand to the water's edge, where it was intended to be used. Ship carpenters were also hard to procure, and the equipment for the vessels had to be brought great distances over almost impassable roads. But, in the face of all obstacles, so expeditiously was the work carried on, the American fleet was ready by the last of August. About a month later the British fleet was in readiness. It was much stronger than that of the Americans, and manned by nearly twice as many men; but, in spite of the odds against him, Arnold advanced down the lake to meet the opposing fleet.

The Battle near Valcour Island; Arnold's Retreat.—

On the morning of October 11, Arnold, being informed of the approach of the enemy, stationed his fleet between the New York shore and the island of Valcour. The thick foliage of the island hid the fleet from view of the main channel through which the British fleet passed. On discovering Arnold's fleet in their rear, the British turned and advanced upon them from the south. A severe battle ensued, in which both sides displayed much valor, and in which both sustained severe loss. From noon till night it raged, and much of the time so loud was the roar of battle that it could be heard at Crown Point, some forty miles distant.

At nightfall the British placed their whole fleet across the channel to prevent the escape of the Americans, meaning to renew the fight in the morning. But Arnold, now hoping for nothing better than escape with his shattered fleet, succeeded, under cover of a dark and foggy night, in getting away; some say directly through the enemy's lines,

while others affirm that he made his escape around the north end of the island. However this may be, he made all speed southward and was out of sight of the enemy before dawn.



Naval battle on Lake Champlain, 1776.

A, American flotilla under Arnold. B-C, British, under Carleton. D, probable line of retreat of the Americans when the British had been forced back to E.

Discovering the escape, the British gave chase in the dim light of the morning. Sighting what they supposed to be a vessel, they poured broadside after broadside into it, until the increasing light revealed the astonishing fact

that it was nothing but a rock. Because of this circumstance, the rock has since been known as "Carleton's Prize."

On making this discovery, the British again gave chase, and overtook the fleet at Split Rock on October 13. Here another severe battle took place, in which Arnold, with his flag-ship Congress and some gondolas, kept up a running fire for about four hours, covering the retreat of several of his vessels until they were at a safe distance on the way to Ticonderoga; he then ran ashore at Panton, not far from the Otter Creek's mouth, blew up his vessel, and escaped with his crew on shore. Traces of the shattered vessels were plainly visible for many years along the beach where this disaster took place. Arnold and his companions joined the remainder of the fleet at Ticonderoga, after having made a perilous journey through the forests, where they barely escaped falling into the hands of the Indians, while they could distinctly hear the booming of the cannon in their rear. Carleton at once occupied Crown Point, and the British now held control of the lake to Ticonderoga.

Carleton Withdraws to Canada.—It was Carleton's intention to move now upon Ticonderoga, the conquest of which he believed would be an easy matter. Had he done so at once, he would probably have gained easy access into the fortress, so poorly prepared was it to withstand his superior numbers. On the fourteenth the wind began blowing from the south and remained in that quarter for eight days, thus preventing Carleton's transports from making much headway up the lake. In the meantime Gates made the most of his time strengthening the intrenchments at Ticonderoga; and, as reinforcements arrived daily (two

regiments of which were from the grants), Gates soon had a force of 1,200 strong. After reconnoitering for a month or so, Carleton withdrew to Canada and went into winter quarters, to the great astonishment of both British and Americans. The danger now being past, a part of the garrison of Ticonderoga was hurried off to join Washington, who was then in New Jersey and in much need of aid; and the Green Mountain Boys were discharged from duty.

Meeting at Westminster, January, 1777.—The year 1777 was by far the most memorable one in the early history of our State, not only on account of important battles, in which the Green Mountain Boys displayed much energy and valor, but because of certain measures adopted by the grantees in conventions, prominent among which were the formal declaration of the independence of the grants, and the adoption of a constitution for the new commonwealth.

The first important convention met at Westminster and lasted three days, the towns on both sides of the mountains being well represented. At this convention the delegates publicly declared that the territory commonly known by the name of the N. H. Grants should thereafter be considered a free and independent State, distinguished by the name of New Connecticut. This declaration being adopted, it was then voted that it should be published in the newspapers; and Captain Heman Allen, Colonel Thomas Chandler, and Nathan Clark were chosen a committee to prepare it for the press. The declaration appeared the following March in the Connecticut Courant.

The Declaration.—The paper thus prepared by the committee declared that, since by a declaration of Congress

the United Colonies were made independent of the crown of Great Britain, it followed that the right of New York to rule over the grants, which was given by the crown, was now null and void. It also declared that, as the inhabitants were thus without government, they had the right to form such government for themselves as should be best suited to their well-being and happiness.

It bounded their territory as follows: "South, on the north line of Massachusetts Bay; east, on Connecticut River; north, on Canada line; west, as far as the New Hampshire Grants extend." It declared that the people of this territory should thereafter consider themselves a free and independent State, capable of governing themselves by such laws as they thought proper (the same not being contrary to any resolve of the Continental Congress), and that the territory should thereafter go by the name of New Connecticut. It also declared that they would stand by and support one another in this declaration, and that they would do their full proportion in maintaining and supporting the war against Great Britain.

A Declaration and Petition.—They also prepared a "Declaration and Petition to Congress" announcing the step they had taken and declaring their willingness to do their full share toward maintaining the war against Great Britain. They closed this by an appeal to Congress to recognize their independence and to allow the new State representation in that body. This paper was signed and presented to Congress by Thomas Chittenden, Heman Allen, Jonas Fay, and Reuben Jones.

The Decision of Congress.—New Hampshire was willing to recognize and admit the new State into the Federal Union, and both Massachusetts and Connecticut applauded

the boldness with which she had asserted her just rights ; but New York looked upon the recent act of the new commonwealth as treason against the New York government. Accordingly that government addressed a communication to Congress representing to that body that the recent revolt had been occasioned by the influence of certain designing men and was not the general desire of the people. They also urged upon Congress the necessity of taking from Seth Warner and other officers of the grants their commands, in justice to the New York government, saying that by conferring commissions upon them, Congress had given too much weight to their claims and had thus encouraged them in their independent proceedings, at the same time belittling the authority of the New York government. After some delay Congress took action upon the appeal of the grantees, refusing to recognize the independence of the State.

Meeting at Windsor, June 4.—But while the subject of recognition was pending before Congress, the suppliants at home were quietly proceeding with their State organization. A convention met at Windsor on June 4, the largest ever then held, there being seventy-two delegates from forty-eight towns, and two towns reporting by letter. They there revised their Declaration of Independence and changed the name of the State to “Vermont,” having learned that there was already a district in Pennsylvania known as “New Connecticut.” The most important business of this convention was the appointing of a committee to prepare a draft for a constitution for the new State. The towns were then recommended to choose delegates to meet at Windsor the July following to discuss and adopt a constitution.

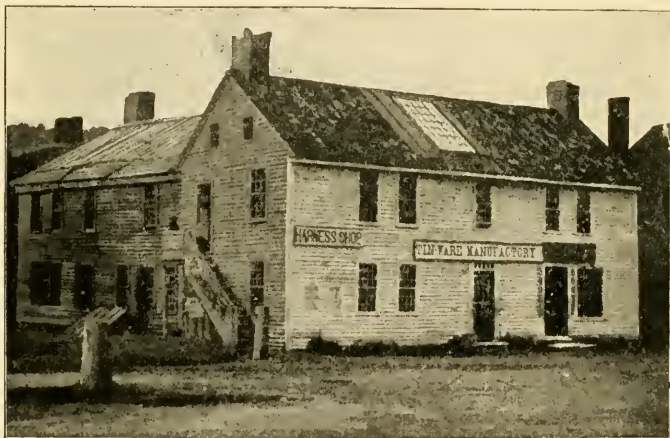
The Origin of the Name "Vermont."—This most appropriate name "Vermont" was suggested by Dr. Thomas Young of Philadelphia, a firm friend of the inhabitants of the Green Mountain State. A letter written by him the previous April advising the people of that district to organize for themselves a suitable government, adopt a constitution, and elect delegates to send to Congress after the manner of other States, was addressed to "The Inhabitants of Vermont,"—thus the name.

Constitutional Convention of July, 1777.—On the second of July the convention met as proposed at Windsor, continuing in session six days. After listening to a sermon prepared for that occasion by the Rev. Aaron Hutchinson of Pomfret, in which he strongly justifies the people of Vermont for the stand they have taken, and recommends firmness on their part in maintaining their position, a draft of a constitution is presented and read. Dr. Young had previously recommended as a model for the constitution for the new State that of Pennsylvania, the principal features of which were identical with William Penn's original form of government for his colony. Acting on his advice the committee appointed to prepare the draft presented the Pennsylvania constitution as a model.

While the convention had it under consideration, the news was brought that Ticonderoga had fallen into the hands of the British. This was, indeed, a cause for alarm, for their frontier was now exposed to the ravages of the enemy, and many of their families were in danger. On receiving this intelligence and also Warner's appeal for aid, some of the members were for breaking up the convention at once and returning to their homes for the protection of their families; but, a furious thunder-storm coming up just

at that time prevented this; and making good use of their time, they considered and adopted one by one the articles of the constitution while the storm raged without. By evening the work was completed; the Pennsylvania model had been adopted with a few important changes, notable among which was the prohibition of slavery, Vermont thus being the first State to insert this in her constitution.

The building in which this memorable meeting was



Old Constitution House at Windsor.

held is still standing. At this same convention a Council of Safety, with Thomas Chittenden as its president, had been appointed to govern the new State until a suitable government could be organized. Provision had also been made for an election of State officers the following December and for a meeting of the Legislature in January. Owing to the excitement occasioned by Burgoyne's invasion,

both the election and the meeting of the Legislature were postponed.

But so much for the political history of Vermont for the year 1777. We will now take up the story of the invasion of General Burgoyne, who succeeded Carleton on the latter's return to Canada.

NOTE.—The long-lost original records of the conventions mentioned in this chapter have recently been discovered by Senator Proctor in the congressional library at Washington, and through his efforts have been turned over to the State of Vermont.

CHAPTER XVI

BRITISH ADVANCE—THEIR VICTORIES

The British Plan.—The British now planned to subdue the colonies in a single campaign, by concerted action ; and great preparations were going on during the winter and spring for its accomplishment. If they could but gain complete control of the Champlain-Hudson Valley, establishing a line of forts from the St. Lawrence River to New York Bay, and thus preventing New England, the head of the rebellion, from joining her forces with those beyond the Hudson, they felt that victory would be theirs. Burgoyne was confident that this could be done, and the plan decided on was this :

Burgoyne was to advance up Lake Champlain, take Ticonderoga, and then press forward to the Hudson, with the expectation that General Howe's army would meet him there, having accomplished a similar work on the Hudson. At the same time another British expedition, consisting partly of Iroquois Indians, was to start out from Oswego and unite with Burgoyne on the Hudson, having opened the way to a fertile section of New York from which Burgoyne hoped to gain vast quantities of supplies for his forces. The plan was an admirable one, but did it work ?

Through some delay Howe failed to receive his instructions, until about the time that the British were being defeated at Bennington, and he was then about to enter Chesapeake Bay and far from the scene of conflict ; the

Oswego expedition failed utterly to accomplish its mission ; and of Burgoyne we are about to hear.

Burgoyne's Advance ; American Defenses.—Late in June (1777) Burgoyne, with an aggregate number of 10,000 strong, neared Ticonderoga ; and, on the first day of July, came to anchor just out of range of its guns.

Perceiving the designs of the British, some efforts were made to strengthen Ticonderoga, which position had been connected with Mt. Independence by means of a floating bridge, consisting of twenty-two sunken piers joined by floats, the lake at this point being scarcely more than a half mile wide. This bridge was to have been protected by a boom of huge timbers, fastened together by bolts and chains ; but this was not completed when Burgoyne made his advance.

Towering above and within easy range of both Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence was Mt. Defiance, from whose summit every approach by land or water was plainly visible. The desirability of fortifying this point was now discussed by the Americans, but was given up on account of the difficulty of raising the necessary ordnance up the steep and rugged mountain sides, and because of the fact that General St. Clair, who had superseded General Gates, to garrison the entire works, had little more than 3,000 effective men, and could ill afford to spare the men for the purpose.

St. Clair's one hope was that the over-confident Burgoyne might choose to assault rather than besiege his position ; an assault he thought he might be able to withstand, but he well knew that he would not be able to sustain a regular siege. What course Burgoyne would pursue was a question whose answer was anxiously awaited by the garrison.

Evacuation of the Forts.—Colonel Warner had been sent by General St. Clair to gather reinforcements ; and, on July 5, he arrived at Ticonderoga with a force of 900 men, mostly Vermonters. The British had at once recognized the importance of Mt. Defiance, had scaled its precipitous sides, and were now upon its bald summit, where their red coats were plainly visible, as they hurried to and fro in the construction of a battery. It was evident to St. Clair that Burgoyne meant to besiege him. Calling a council of his officers, he discussed with them the situation. Since there was no prospect of their being able to dislodge the enemy from this post, it was decided that their only safety was in immediate evacuation. St. Clair hoped to be able to do this in the night, unobserved by the enemy ; and at once began making preparations to accomplish it.

Baggage and stores were, as soon as possible, embarked in bateaux for Skenesboro, with such of the garrison as were sick and unfit for the march. By two o'clock on the morning of July 6 all was in readiness and the army moved out of Ticonderoga, hastily crossed the floating bridge, and by three o'clock the garrison of Mt. Independence was also on the move. A French officer of the garrison, wishing to destroy what he could not save, foolishly set fire to his house, by the light of which the evacuation was revealed to the English soldiers on Mt. Defiance. The British immediately commenced pursuit ; and the Americans, thrown into confusion by the knowledge of their discovery, fled in great disorder.

The American army was intending to go to Skenesboro by the way of Castleton and there join the fleet. When they reached Hubbardton, they halted for a rest of about two hours. Here Colonel Warner was put in command of

the rear guard, which consisted of his own regiment and those of Colonels Francis of Massachusetts and Hale of New Hampshire ; and for the second time was committed to him the covering of a retreat. The main army then went on to Castleton ; and Warner was ordered to remain at Hubbardton till all, who, in the disorderly retreat, had strayed away, should come up, and then to follow a mile and a half in the rear of the main army.

The Battle of Hubbardton.—All through the day, Fraser, followed by General Riedesel, kept up a hot pursuit ; and, at nightfall, learning that the Americans were only a short distance in advance, he ordered a halt till morning. At daybreak, July 7, Fraser again pushed forward, and at five o'clock made an attack upon the Americans, who were encamped on a ridge in the east part of Hubbardton. Colonel Hale, fearful of the result, withdrew at the beginning of the contest, and left Francis and Warner to sustain the attack.

Massachusetts men and Vermont men fought side by side with great bravery. At almost every shot, so sure was their aim, a redcoat fell. At first the advantage was with the Americans ; but when Riedesel with his Hessians came up the tide turned. It was now an uneven contest of 2,000 against 800. The brave Colonel Francis fell mortally wounded. His troops fled to the woods, and finally joined the main army at Fort St. Edward where they had retreated, finding that Skenesboro had become occupied by the enemy before their arrival. Warner, collecting most of his men, retreated to Manchester. Hale fell in with a detachment of the British and immediately surrendered to them without making any resistance. The arms taken from Hale's men were stacked in the woods, as the British had no means of transportation.

The loss of the Americans was thirty killed and nearly 300 wounded or prisoners; the loss of the British, killed and wounded, 183. This was the only battle of the Revolution fought on Vermont soil. A monument now marks the spot where Colonel Francis fell.

The Effect of the Fall of Ticonderoga on the People of Western Vermont.—The fall of Ticonderoga, naturally enough, created a great panic among the settlers of western Vermont, exposed as they were to the ravages of a hostile army.

Burgoyne had sent out a proclamation inviting all who would to join his standard; he offered protection to the neutral; but upon the rebellious he threatened to turn loose his Indian allies. In spite of this warning most of the Vermonters remained true to the patriot cause. A few only took the opportunity offered to go over to the British; and fewer still sought the protection of the British army. Those who did so were afterward known as "Protectioners."

All exposed farms in this section were abandoned. The occupants, loading as many of their goods as possible into carts and upon the backs of their horses, drove their flocks before them to the older settlements at the south of them. By the time Burgoyne had reached the Hudson, very few families were left north of the present County of Bennington.

Hubbardton, whose population consisted of but nine families, was raided by a party of Tories and Indians under the command of Captain Sherwood. Most of the men were taken prisoners, their homes plundered, and their wives and children left to starve or to make their way through the forests to their friends in the older settlements.

The Story of the Churchills.—Mr. Samuel Churchill and family lived about two miles from Warner's camp in

Hubbardton. On the morning of the battle Warner sent a detachment of 300 men to warn Mr. Churchill of his danger and help him get away with his family. Unfortunately the battle began so soon after they learned of their danger that it was impossible for them to escape ; and Mr. Churchill, with three of his sons, was taken prisoner and his home was plundered.

The rest of his family, consisting of four women and four children, were left to look out for themselves. To remain there was to starve, for the enemy had made a clean sweep of all kinds of provisions. They dared not go south to Castleton, for they knew that the Tories and the Indians had gone in that direction ; so taking two horses and what baggage was left them they traveled directly east to Pittsford on the Otter Creek. From there they took the military road to Charlestown and then followed down the Connecticut River to Springfield, Mass. Turning westward they again crossed the Green Mountains and finally arrived at Sheffield in southwestern Massachusetts, having been on the way for about three weeks.

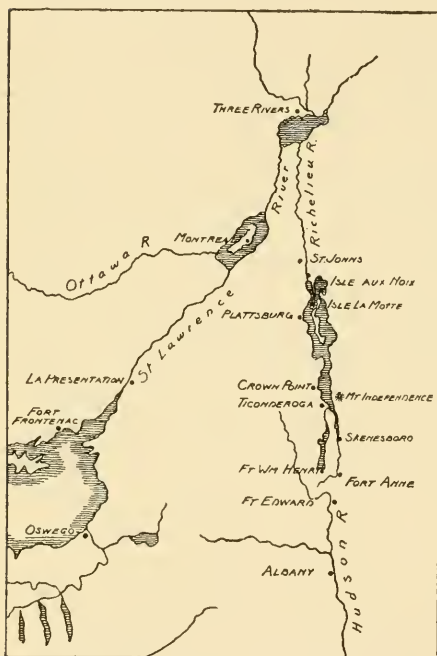
Mr. Churchill was taken to Ticonderoga, where he made his escape after a few weeks and returned to Hubbardton, to find his family gone, he knew not whither. Hoping for the best, he quickly made his way on foot to Sheffield, where, to his intense relief and happiness, he found his family safe in the care of friends. The danger past, in about a year they returned to Hubbardton to renew that life which had been so unceremoniously broken off.

Burgoyne's Advance.—While Fraser and Riedesel were pursuing the Americans by land, Burgoyne was giving chase to the flotilla on the lake. By nine o'clock on the morning of the evacuation of the forts, the unfinished boom and

floating bridge had been cut asunder. Hardly had the Americans reached Skenesboro when the British were upon them. Having no effectual means of defense, the Americans quickly abandoned their vessels, after blowing up three of them. They then made their way to Fort Anne, and

thence to Fort Edward on the Hudson, where they joined the main army under Schuyler. Burgoyne had advanced to the head of the lake meeting almost no resistance, but he had well-nigh reached his limit.

Even when all the scattered troops had come in, Schuyler's army did not exceed 4,400 men. Unable to do anything more effectual, Schuyler's army now began tearing down



Map showing the region of Burgoyne's invasion.

bridges and felling trees across the roads and creeks to delay the pursuing army as much as possible. On his way to Fort Edward, Burgoyne was obliged to rebuild forty bridges, and had so much difficulty in clearing the way that

it is said he traveled at times but one mile in twenty-four hours.

The Americans now evacuated Fort Edward, retreating in the direction of Albany. Burgoyne established himself on the Hudson on July 30, believing that a safe and easy passage might now be made to Albany ; and here we will leave him and see what was at this time going on in the Green Mountain State.

CHAPTER XVII

BRITISH LOSSES—THEIR RETREAT

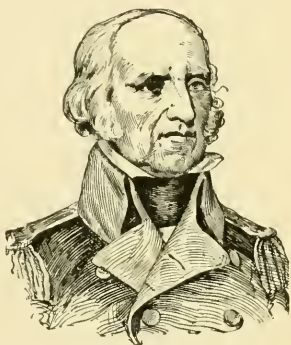
Work of the Council of Safety.—Safely and firmly did the Council of Safety hold the reins of government through these trying times, assuming all its powers, executive, legislative, and judicial, until a constitutional government was organized. The most active members of this council were Thomas Chittenden, president; Jonas Fay, vice-president; Ira Allen (youngest brother of Ethan Allen), secretary; and several others, among whom were Heman Allen (also a brother of Ethan Allen) and Moses Robinson.

It was now necessary that vigorous efforts should be made to protect the State from the ravages of the enemy; and the council proved themselves equal to the emergency. Under their direction, the officers of the militia were ordered to raise as many men as possible to oppose the enemy. Such of the militia as could be collected were placed at Manchester under Warner to repel a body of the enemy who had been stationed at Castleton, should they choose to advance in that direction. They also made a most earnest appeal to Massachusetts and New Hampshire to forward troops to their assistance as soon as possible.

From the first there were some Tories in Vermont; and when Burgoyne made his advance up the lake, others placed themselves under his standard. Some of these were men of hitherto good standing among the grantees, and many of them possessed valuable property. Aside from the mi-

litia a volunteer force was necessary to protect the frontier and also to keep strict watch of the Tory element among them. As the infant State possessed no funds to raise such a force, the Council of Safety now resolved that the property of all those who had gone over to the enemy should be seized and sold to raise the necessary funds. By this means a regiment of rangers was soon organized and put under the command of Colonel Samuel Herrick. In his history of Vermont, Ira Allen says, "This was the first instance in America of seizing and selling the property of the enemies of American Independence." This, however, was done in all the States afterward.

Stark's Army.—On the appeal of the Council of Safety, the New Hampshire assembly at once ordered into service a brigade of militia under John Stark, and as rapidly as possi-



John Stark.

ble sent men from Charlestown to join Colonel Warner at Manchester. Stark himself with about 800 men marched over the military road which he had helped to open, encamping at Peru, where in the year 1900 a fitting monument was erected to mark his camping-place. The militia from the country about had been flocking to Manchester; and when Stark descended the mountains and arrived at that place the combined forces numbered 1,400 strong. Warner, leaving the remnant of his regiment, which now numbered only about 130, with Colonel Safford at Manchester, went on with Stark to Bennington. Stark now

made the most of his time organizing and drilling his forces, while scouts scoured the country about for information concerning the movements of the enemy. These measures for defense were taken none too soon.

Cause of the Battle of Bennington.—It was Burgoyne's design to attack Albany as soon as he could obtain the needed supplies. Provisions for his army were getting scarce, and fresh supplies must either be obtained from the enemy or brought from Montreal. He much preferred the former means of supplying his need; and learning that the Americans had collected at Bennington a quantity of such stores as he needed, he resolved to send a force to seize them.

First Battle.—Hearing of the arrival of a party of Indians at Cambridge, N. Y., Stark sent a force of 200 men to oppose them. Learning from a messenger that they were the advance guard of a much greater force, that was closely following and was on its way to Bennington to seize the stores there, Stark promptly sent a messenger to Manchester to summon Warner's men and called all the militia of that vicinity to come to his assistance.

On the next day, August 14, he advanced toward the enemy. At the same time a British force consisting of 500 Hessians, 100 Indians, and a number of Canadians and Tories, under the command of Colonel Baum, was advancing toward Bennington. When Colonel Baum had come within six or seven miles of Bennington, he came upon Stark, who, halting, formed in line. This brought Colonel Baum to a standstill. Finding that Bennington was guarded by a much larger force than he had anticipated, he decided not to make an immediate attack; and halting in a commanding position, he began to throw up intrench-

ments, sending at the same time to notify Burgoyne of his position.

Stark called a council of war by whom it was decided that an attack ought to be made before the British had time for reenforcement ; and by the advice of Warner and others, Stark ordered his men to be in readiness to make the attack on the following morning. To his disappointment, the day was too rainy to admit of active military operations ; but while waiting, both parties to the contest were busy, the British in strengthening their intrenchments, and Stark with his officers and the Council of Safety in planning a line of action. During the day Stark was reenforced by several hundred militia from western Massachusetts, who had come in through the drenching rain, eager for service.

On August 16, the day being favorable, Stark advanced toward the British. He had divided his force, now numbering 1,600, so as to attack the enemy on all sides at the same time. By three o'clock in the afternoon the attacking columns had arrived at their allotted stations without attracting the attention of the enemy, who had kept close within their intrenchments. Directly a firing was heard in the rear of the British. This was the signal for assault ; and the Americans rushed forward, Stark and Warner with the larger force attacking the front, and the remaining force, among which were Herrick and his rangers, the rear.

Baun's Indians fled at the first fire. The battle now raged for two hours ; and, although the British sustained the attack with great bravery, they were at length overpowered, and nearly all taken prisoners. Among the prisoners was Colonel Baum himself, who was mortally



Colonel
Baum's
sword
(taken by
the Amer-
icans at
Benning-
ton.)

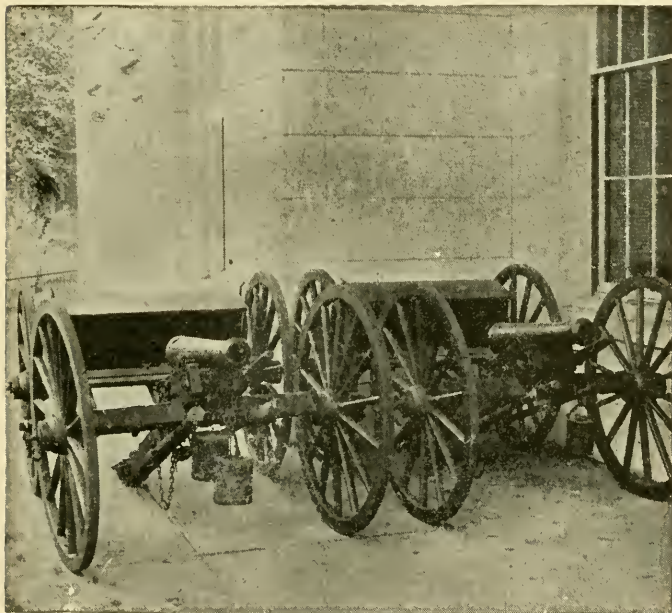
wounded and who died a few days later. Stark had borne a part in the battles of Bunker Hill, Trenton, and Princeton, and yet he declared that this was the hottest he had ever seen, and was like one continual clap of thunder.

Second Battle.—Scarcely was the first battle ended and the prisoners, under guard, started off for Bennington, when a second body of British troops, nearly as large as Colonel Baum's, came up. They were commanded by Colonel Breyman, who had been stationed within easy distance and who had now been sent to reenforce Colonel Baum. As the American forces had become scattered, they were ill-prepared to meet fresh troops; but, by rare good fortune, just at this critical moment, Warner's veterans came marching from Manchester, and proved a most effectual offset to Burgoyne's German troops. They had been well equipped by the recovery of the arms of Colonel Hale's men, which had been stacked in the woods after the battle of Hubbardton; and, although few in numbers, they were a host in courage, and promptly took a position in front, covering the confusion of the militia, who now came hurrying in and forming into line in the rear.

A second severe battle ensued, which lasted till sunset, ending in the utter defeat of the British and their hasty retreat. The Americans followed them until they could no longer see, and would have captured the entire force if the retreat had not been covered by the darkness of the night. In his

report of the battle, Stark said that with one more hour of daylight they would have captured the whole body.

Losses to the Enemy.—In the two engagements the enemy lost four cannon and 1,000 muskets. Over 200 of their men were left dead on the field, and about 750



Two of the cannon captured at Bennington.

were wounded or taken prisoners. The American loss was thirty killed and forty wounded. Two of the captured cannon are now at the State House in Montpelier, bearing this inscription: "Taken from the Germans at Bennington Aug. 16, 1777."

Influence of this Victory.—This victory had a very in-

spiriting effect on the whole country, and was equally disheartening to the British. It was the first real check Burgoyne had received on his march southward, and led the way, if it were not actually necessary, to the disasters that soon followed the British cause.

Why Called the Battle of Bennington.—This battle did not actually occur on Vermont soil, but just across the line



Catamount Monument.
On the site of the old Catamount
Tavern at Bennington.

in Hoosick, N. Y. It was, however, a battle directed against Bennington for the purpose of obtaining the stores collected there; and so has always been known as the battle of Bennington. The event has been fittingly commemorated by a monument at Bennington Center on the site of the continental storehouse which the invading army came to capture. Near by is the site of the Catamount Tavern in which was the Council Chamber where the Vermont Council of

Safety held its sessions. This is also appropriately marked by a life-sized bronze catamount surmounting a massive block of green granite.

Lincoln's Raid ; Burgoyne's Surrender.—After the battle of Bennington, Lincoln, who commanded a body of New England militia, worked industriously collecting and organizing the militia at Manchester, until he had a force of



Bennington Battle Monument.

2,000 strong. Unknown to Gates, who had succeeded General Schuyler, he determined to make an attempt to recapture Ticonderoga and its outposts, and thus cut off Burgoyne's communications with Canada. Dividing his force into detachments, he was successful in destroying the stores at the head of Lake George, taking 300 British prisoners, releasing 100 captives, who had been taken at the battle of Hubbardton, and in capturing a large number of English boats on the lake.

In these captures Colonel Herrick's rangers bore a prominent part. Ebenezer Allen, also a Vermonter, scaled the heights of Mt. Defiance and dislodged the enemy. General Lincoln himself, with about 700 men, was about to march to Fort Edward, when he received an urgent request from General Gates to join him at once. He accordingly gave up his own plans, and, accompanied by Colonel Warner and his continental regiment, hastened to reenforce Gates.

The British army was now at Saratoga, ill-supplied with provisions, and unable to retreat or to advance. After fighting two ineffectual battles near by, Burgoyne, despairing of relief, surrendered to General Gates, October 17, 1777, an army reduced to less than 6,000 able-bodied men.

The Evacuation of Ticonderoga.—When the news of Burgoyne's surrender reached Ticonderoga, the garrison made quick preparations to evacuate, burning barracks and houses at Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence, and sinking boats and breaking or spiking their cannon. Close in their pursuit followed Ebenezer Allen with fifty of Herrick's rangers, striking a blow at every opportunity. He rescued forty-nine prisoners, captured quantities of stores, three boats, and many horses and oxen. Among his prisoners was a slave named Dinah Mattis and her child, whom he

afterward set free, after having obtained the permission of the Green Mountain Boys to do so. No longer having the British army as a menace on their left, the Green Mountain Boys returned to their homes in season to save some of their crops to sustain them through the severe Vermont winter.

A Plucky Woman.—To those who braved the perils of frontier life rather than flee to places of greater safety in times of danger, came many sad but interesting experiences. They were constantly exposed to the depredations of the Indians ; but as the red men seldom troubled the women and children, it was customary for the men of a settlement to flee to the woods on the approach of the Indian and there remain in hiding until the work of plunder was over. At one time a party of Indians approached the house of a Mr. Stone, one of the first settlers of Bridport. They were discovered by Mrs. Stone in season to give her time to throw some of the things she valued out of a back window, conceal others about her person, and sit down to her carding before they entered. Suspecting that she was concealing something in her clothing, an Indian attempted to search her, whereupon she gave him a sharp slap in the face with the teeth side of her card. Spirit in man or woman was much admired by the Indians, and thereupon an old Indian broke into a loud laugh and cried, “ Good squaw ! good squaw ! ” and she was not again molested.

Another instance of the indomitable courage of Mrs. Stone is shown in the following : After the capture of Burgoyne and about three weeks before the evacuation of Ticonderoga by the British, Mr. Stone was taken prisoner by the British and carried to Ticonderoga. Expecting that he would be sent to Quebec, and knowing that he lacked suitable clothing, Mrs. Stone rowed a distance of twelve

miles to see him with no other company than a brother ten years of age. She had left two children, the older but four years of age, in the house alone. Not being able to gain admission to the fort till morning, she was obliged to remain over night. Anxiously returning to her home the next day she was much relieved to find both her little ones safe, the elder, with spirit akin to that of her mother, having bravely assumed the protection and care of the younger.

CHAPTER XVIII

STATE GOVERNMENT—FIRST GOVERNOR—RETURN OF ETHAN ALLEN

Vermont's Condition for the next Five Years.—The year 1777 practically ended the war, as far as Vermont was concerned ; for, after that time, the Green Mountain Boys were not brought into active service. Early in the year 1778 the regular troops stationed at Albany were ordered to the south, thus leaving the inhabitants of Vermont to their own protection. For five years, or till the end of the war, the inhabitants of the northern and western frontiers were constantly menaced by hostile Indians, who, instigated by the British in Canada, often invaded the Green Mountain State for the purpose of plunder, killing or carrying into captivity her inhabitants. Neither was there any protection against the British army in Canada. For these reasons it was not safe for the inhabitants of the State to lay down their arms ; and so military organizations were kept up and constantly strengthened, and the frontier protected on the north and west by forts from which scouting parties were sent out to watch the movements of the enemy and report if danger were apprehended. These circumstances greatly retarded the establishment of townships to the north, especially along the French and Indian road, which was much frequented by the enemy.

But Vermont, if not actually engaged in fighting the British, was by no means at peace. Her internal govern-

ment, her relations to the neighboring States, to Congress, and to the British forces in Canada, for the next five years, will now be considered.

State Government Organized.—On the first Tuesday in March, 1778, the first election of State officers, under the constitution, was held. On the twelfth of the same month the Legislature convened in the Old Constitution House at Windsor; and this first meeting of the General Assembly was indeed a memorable one.

After organizing, the votes for Governor were counted, and it was found that Thomas Chittenden had been chosen by a large majority. As no one had obtained a majority of the votes for Lieutenant-Governor or Treasurer, Colonel Joseph Marsh, of Hartford, was chosen by the Legislature for the former office, and Ira Allen for the latter.

At this session the State was divided into two counties: Cumberland, east; and Bennington, west of the mountains. Each county had two shires. Those of Bennington were Bennington and Rutland; and those of Cumberland, Westminster and Newbury.

At this meeting also, sixteen towns east of Connecticut River applied for admission into the new State; with what result we shall learn later on.

One of the most important measures considered was that in relation to the disposition of the Tory lands. As has been previously stated, the Council of Safety had the year before seized and sold the personal property of such as had gone over to the enemy; they had also leased some of their farms for a limited time, but had as yet made no further disposal of them. It was now voted that it should be left to the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Council to effect their sale, the proceeds to be paid into the treasury

of the State. It is said that the estates of 162 persons residing on the west side of the mountains were ordered to be confiscated and sold. It may be well to add here that the income derived from this source was sufficient for some time to cover the greater portion of the State expenses. After continuing in session for two weeks, the Legislature adjourned to meet at Bennington the following June.

The Constitution.—The constitution, as adopted in the July convention of 1777, consisted of three parts; namely, the preamble, a declaration of rights, and the plan of government. The preamble gave the reasons for Vermont's declaring herself an independent State, but this did not long remain a part of the constitution. The declaration of rights, as its name indicates, was a statement of the just rights of the inhabitants of the State. The plan of government was a statement of the laws themselves, and consisted of forty-three parts. To these have since been added amendments. Throughout, the instrument breathed of the spirit of freedom, and was in tone moral, liberal, and manly.

The constitution declared that the government of the State should be vested in a Governor (or Lieutenant-Governor), a Council of twelve members, and an Assembly of representatives. It also provided that courts of justice should be maintained in every county in the State, and that a council of censors, thirteen in number, should be chosen every seven years, their term of office to last one year.

Duties of Departments.—The entire legislative power was vested in a single house, the House of Representatives, instead of a House and Senate as at the present time. The

representatives were chosen by ballot annually, each town being entitled to one representative, and towns having more than eighty taxable inhabitants to two. Seven years afterward the rule of the present day, one representative and no more for each town, was established.

The executive authority was vested in a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and twelve Councilors, elected also annually by the freemen of the State. They could advise but had not the vetoing power. However, they often proved a strong check upon hasty and unwise legislation ; for all bills passed by the House had to be laid before the Governor and Council for approval before they could become laws ; and that body might, if they wished, propose amendments, and had also the power, if it did not meet their approval, to order a bill to be left over till the next session of the Legislature. Such bills must then be printed and circulated before the people ; and, if the people did not approve of them, it was their right to send representatives to the next Assembly who should carry out their wishes. In case of an emergency, temporary acts might be passed without delay. Bills could originate in the Council as well as in the House of Representatives ; and, in case there was a disagreement, the measure was discussed in a joint assembly, on which occasion the Governor presided. But when it came to voting on the measure, that privilege was accorded to the House alone.

The framers of the constitution, realizing that the plan of government which they had adopted would not be sufficient to meet the needs of the people when their conditions should change, as they must in future years, made provision to have the constitution examined and revised every seven years. They provided that a council of censors

should be chosen every seven years, whose duty it should be to inquire whether in the last seven years the constitution had been preserved inviolate; whether the State officers had been faithful in the discharge of their duties; whether the laws which had been passed had been right and just; whether the public taxes had been justly laid and collected; and also to investigate the manner in which the public moneys had been expended. If, in their opinion, unjust laws had been passed, they might recommend to the House of Representatives their repeal, and might also propose amendments to the constitution, and call conventions to adopt or reject such proposals.

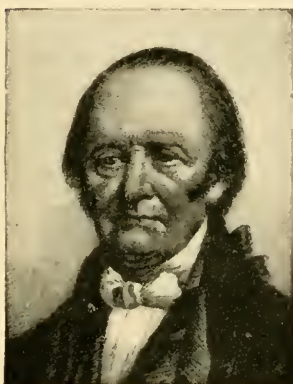
The second council of censors proposed that the legislative power be vested in a Senate as well as a House of Representatives, and succeeding councils repeated the proposal from time to time, only to be rejected in convention until years afterward, when the measure was finally adopted.

Governor Chittenden.—The people of Vermont made no mistake in choosing Thomas Chittenden Governor of the new State. He was a man preeminently fitted by nature and training for the work before him.

In the year 1774 he had moved his family (a wife and ten children) and all his effects from Connecticut to the town of Williston, on the Winooski, where he had bought a large tract of fertile land for a farm. He was a pioneer in every sense of the word, and fully realized the privations and dangers of such a life; for at the time of his coming there were only a few families north of Rutland.

He built a log house, but had scarcely got well established when the retreat of the Americans from Canada left the western settlers in such danger from the invasion of

the enemy that Thomas Chittenden was obliged to remove his family to a place of safety. Having sunk all the heavy pieces of ironware in a duck-pond, he and his family started south on foot, guided only by blazed trees, and carrying their household goods upon the backs of two horses. They lived among friends for a time and then went to Arlington, residing there upon a farm formerly



Thomas Chittenden.

owned by a Mr. Hawley, a Tory, whose property had been confiscated. Here they remained until some time after the close of the war, when they returned to their old home in Williston. While in Arlington Governor Chittenden was a near neighbor of Ethan Allen; and to this day an old well dug by Ethan Allen is pointed out to the tourist.

Governor Chittenden was tall and athletic, had calm, strong features, natural insight, a kind heart, ready sympathy for his fellow men, great common sense, remarkable tact, and great strength of purpose. Without seeming to force them, he usually carried his points.

He had been an influential man in Connecticut; and very soon after coming to the grants, gained distinction for himself among the stalwart Green Mountain Boys. Simple in his own habits, he enjoined upon the inhabitants of the State industry and frugal living; and he himself for several years after he became Governor lived in a log house without once thinking that he needed a better one.

He served the State as Governor altogether eighteen years, resigning then on account of declining health. He passed away that very year (1797), universally loved and respected.

Origin of the State Seal.—In Ira Allen's account-book, bearing the date of October 26, 1778, we find a charge of £1 for two days' work at Windsor, drawing a plan for a State seal and employing a Mr. Dean to make it. In a copy of the Vermont Historical Magazine we learn where Allen got his idea.

While Governor Chittenden was living at Arlington, an English lieutenant who used secretly to bring letters to the Governor, was there at one time several days, sparking the Governor's hired girl. Being something of an artist, he engraved the scene from his window on one of the Governor's cups (made from a section of a horn and



State seal.

bottomed with wood). This engraving attracted the notice of Ira Allen, who adopted the device, with some changes, for the State seal. In the original the cow was reaching

over a fence trying to get at the grain ; but when Allen took hold of it, he brought the cow over the fence into the grain-field.

The device of this seal has since undergone several variations, and now bears no very close resemblance to the original. The mountains in the present design are Mansfield and Camels Hump, as seen from Lake Champlain. The cow, the pine-tree, and the wheat-sheaves are still seen upon the State seal ; but the pine and wheat, at least, can no longer be considered as significant of her products. Around the landscape in a circular border are the words "Vermont" and "Freedom and Unity," the latter the State motto.

The Return of Ethan Allen.—Early in the summer of 1778 Ethan Allen returned to Bennington, having been released on exchange. He was gaunt and worn by his sufferings, but unsubdued in spirit and as loyal to his country as ever. The people thronged to greet him, and, bringing forth an old cannon, thundered a welcome salute of thirteen guns for the United States and one for the infant State of Vermont.

After his exchange, Allen visited the American camp at Valley Forge, where he was associated with Washington. The tribute which that great man paid him in a letter to the president of Congress is here quoted in part: "I have been happy in the exchange and a visit from Lieutenant-Colonel Allen. His fortitude and firmness seem to have placed him out of the reach of misfortune. There is an original something in him that commands admiration, and his long captivity and sufferings have only served to increase, if possible, his enthusiastic zeal."

On the advice of General Washington, Congress con-

ferred upon Allen a brevet commission of colonel. Allen took no active part in military service for the United States after his return, believing that his services were needed by his struggling State. He was made brigadier-general of the Vermont militia, holding that office till 1780, when he resigned in consequence of having been falsely accused of traitorous correspondence with the enemy. He was of great service to his State in his own rough way until his death, which occurred at his home in Burlington in 1789, two years before Vermont was admitted into the Union.

However justly he may be criticized for his rough and oftentimes overbearing manner, there is much in his history to commend him to our favor. About two years after his return from captivity, an incident occurred which well illustrates his large-heartedness and untiring perseverance.

The Babes in the Woods.—In the spring of 1780 two little daughters of Eldad Taylor, of Sunderland, aged seven and four years, wandered into the woods and were lost. A search party was quickly organized, of which Ethan Allen was a member; and, after an unavailing search of three days, they were about to disband and return to their homes.

At this juncture, Ethan Allen mounted a stump, and, with tears rolling down his cheeks, pointed to the grief-stricken parents and appealed to the party to make the case of these parents their own, and urged that they make one more effort to save the dear little ones. The appeal had effect; and the words, "I'll go! I'll go!" were heard throughout the assembly of several hundred men. In a few hours' time the lost children were found and restored to their overjoyed parents.

CHAPTER XIX

VERMONT MAINTAINS HER INDEPENDENCE—INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL RESISTANCE

New Hampshire Towns annexed to the new Commonwealth.—It has previously been stated that, at the first meeting of the Legislature, sixteen New Hampshire towns applied for admission to the new State. At first there was little disposition on the part of Vermonters to listen to this petition. Most of the towns west of the mountains were greatly opposed to such union ; but many of those bordering on the Connecticut strongly urged annexation, and threatened in case of refusal to unite with these suppliant towns in establishing a new State.

One of the main arguments of the New Hampshire towns in favor of their right to join the new commonwealth was this : The province of New Hampshire, as originally granted to John Mason, extended only sixty miles inland ; all territory west of that, which had been added later, was by royal commission to the governors of that province. These commissions were no longer in force, now that the royal authority was overthrown ; and hence it was for the people of that section west of Mason's line to determine what government they should be under.

So much pressure was brought to bear upon the Assembly that it determined to submit the question to the consideration of the people of the State, who should instruct their representatives what action to take in their next ses-

sion, to be held in Bennington the following June. The time between the two sessions was taken advantage of by securing the support of a majority of the representatives for this measure; so that when that Assembly met, a large majority voted in favor of annexation. Then an act was passed authorizing the towns to elect representatives to the Assembly; and it was further resolved that other towns might be admitted also, if they so desired.

The Dissolution.—The New Hampshire Legislature protested to Governor Chittenden against this union, and also appealed to Congress to interfere. To learn the views of Congress concerning this matter, Vermont despatched Ethan Allen to Philadelphia; and there Allen became convinced that Congress viewed the action so unfavorably that it would at least be policy on the part of Vermont to retrace her steps, if she desired to keep in the good graces of that body. Allen strongly recommended that the union be dissolved, and said that, in his opinion, if this were done, none of the members of Congress, except those from New York, would oppose Vermont's independence. Acting on his suggestion, the union was declared null and void in the early part of the following year (1779); but the act on the part of Vermont had been an unhappy one, for it aroused a feeling of unfriendliness on the part of New Hampshire, the ill effects of which lasted for many years.

The Frontier Line.—As all continental troops had been withdrawn from Vermont, a feeling of insecurity prevailed among the inhabitants of the State. To guard against invasion they built and strengthened forts as the need presented itself. In 1778 a stockade fort was built at Rutland and called Fort Ranger. This was strongly garrisoned and made the headquarters of the State forces, and from it scouts

were constantly traversing the country to the northward. The next year forts Warner, at Pittsford, and Vengeance, at Castleton, were built and garrisoned by small forces. As the State was unable to guard an extended frontier, these three forts were constituted the frontier line of defense in western Vermont; and the inhabitants north and west of this line were warned to remove their families to the south of it.

On the east side of the mountains, forts were kept up for at least a part of the time at Newbury, Peacham, Corinth, Bethel, and Barnard, and at times in other places.

An Underground Room.—A Mrs. Story, of Salisbury, who had already retreated to Pittsford several times during the Revolution, at length became tired of being disturbed. She, therefore, with the aid of a neighbor, a Mr. Stevens, prepared for herself and family a safe retreat. By digging a hole into a bank just above the water of the Otter Creek, an entrance was effected into a spacious underground room. This served as a sleeping-room for the family. The entrance was covered by overhanging bushes; and, as the family went to their lodgings in a canoe after dark at night, and left before light in the morning, strict secrecy was maintained. Mrs. Story and her underground room occupy a prominent place in Thompson's *The Green Mountain Boys*.

Resistance in Cumberland County.—From the time the State government was organized, there were persons in the State who were opposed to its jurisdiction; and these were the most numerous in the southeastern part of the State, especially in the towns of Brattleboro, Halifax, and Guilford, the population of the last-named at that time numbering about three thousand and being the most populous town in the State.

Drafting the militia for service, raising taxes, or exercising any form of government under the authority of Vermont, met with serious opposition in that quarter. These towns had even gone so far as to form a militia, officered by men holding commissions under New York authority, for the purpose of opposing the State government, this being under the advice of Governor Clinton, of New York, who was quite lavish in his promises of protection to those who still adhered to New York; but it is safe to say, the protection never came except in the way of assurances. In some towns there were two sets of town officers, one professing allegiance to New York and the other to Vermont; and there were frequent skirmishes between the two factions.

It soon became apparent that, if Vermont were to maintain her authority, it would be necessary to put down such opposition; and Ethan Allen was sent with troops to that part of the State. He accomplished his mission most successfully, arresting between thirty and forty persons, who were brought to trial as rioters and fined according to their influence as leaders of the opposition. For several years trouble from this quarter continued to exist; and at times troops were sent to bring the offenders to subjection. Some of the leading offenders were banished from the State, not to return on the penalty of death; and many of their goods and estates were confiscated and sold to replenish the finances of the State.

An Attempt to arrange a Settlement.—Incensed by these acts on the part of the Green Mountain Boys, Governor Clinton, of New York, begged the interposition of Congress. Accordingly a committee of five was appointed to visit Vermont and to inquire into the reason for the

disturbances and arrange an amicable settlement, if possible. Only two of the committee visited Vermont; and as it required three to act, no report was ever made of the visit to Congress.

Among other questions asked of Governor Chittenden by the committee was this: "If the lands were restored to you would you be willing to return under the jurisdiction of New York?" Governor Chittenden answered as follows: "We are in the fullest sense as unwilling to be under the jurisdiction of New York as we can conceive America would be to revert back under the powers of Great Britain." He also said that they would be willing to leave the settlement of their differences to Congress, if that body would give the Vermonters equal privileges with other States in supporting their cause.

Three States claim the Whole or Portions of Vermont.—Encouraged by the fact that Vermont had relinquished her claim to the annexed towns, the New Hampshire Assembly soon laid claim to the whole tract of land contained in Vermont and applied to Congress for a confirmation of her claim. New York also demanded of that body recognition of her title to the territory in question. It was firmly believed by many of Vermont's leading men that a plot was brewing between the two States to divide the bone of contention between them, making the Green Mountains the divisional line, as soon as Congress should decide in favor of New York, as it was strongly expected she would do.

Just at this juncture Massachusetts interposed, setting up a claim to a portion of the State on an ancient grant of the Plymouth Company, but whether to thwart the purpose of New York and New Hampshire or to secure a

portion of the disputed territory for herself, were it to be cut in pieces, is not known.

Dispute before Congress.—Congress could not now well avoid noticing the matter, and that body earnestly recommended that the three claiming States should authorize Congress to determine their boundaries. This recommendation treated the entire matter as a dispute among the three States regarding their boundaries, recognizing no such power as the Vermont government. Naturally this did not please the Vermont people, who realized that they must either submit to the overthrow of their territory or support with firmness their independent jurisdiction. They determined upon the latter course. New York and New Hampshire agreed to comply with the recommendation of Congress; but Massachusetts neglected to do so, perhaps to prevent the sacrifice of Vermont; at any rate, she later agreed to relinquish her claim on the condition that Congress should declare the independence of Vermont.

Vermont enlightens the Public Mind.—The day for the hearing before Congress had been set for February 1, 1780. To further her cause Vermont made good use of her time in taking measures to enlighten the public mind in regard to her right to independence.

Ethan Allen prepared an elaborate pamphlet, which was signed by the Governor and Council, setting forth the cause of Vermont; and Ira Allen was appointed by vote of the Assembly to visit the legislatures of several of the States, confer with their members, distribute the pamphlets among them, and thus produce a favorable impression of the just rights of Vermont to independence. He seems to have met with considerable success.

The famous “Appeal to the Candid and Impartial

World" was also published and circulated freely among influential men throughout the country. This was the production of Hon. Stephen Row Bradley, one of the best lawyers of that time, and was conceded to be a strong and able paper. After giving a fair statement of the claims of neighboring States and asserting the right of Vermont to independence, it declared, among other things, that the State existed independently of the thirteen United States and was not accountable to them for liberty, the gift of the beneficent Creator alone; that since Vermont was not represented in Congress, it could not submit to resolutions passed without its consent or even knowledge; that after four years of war with Great Britain it would not give up everything worth fighting for, the right of making its own laws and choosing its own mode of government, to the decision of any man or body of men under heaven.

Postponement of the Decision.—Jonas Fay, Moses Robinson, and Stephen Row Bradley were appointed by the State to be in attendance at Philadelphia in February, the time set by Congress to consider what disposition should be made of the disputed territory.

Twice the subject was taken up during this session of Congress, but no decided action was taken upon it. On one pretext and another the settlement of the dispute was postponed. It was evidently the policy of Congress to pacify, if possible, all parties while the war lasted, not deeming it wise to take steps in any direction for fear of incurring the enmity of the contesting States, needing as it did the co-operation of all in the greater struggle in which it was involved—that of the Revolution. This undoubtedly was the course most favorable to Vermont at that time, for it is not probable that a decision would then have been made in her favor.

CHAPTER XX

EVENTS OF THE BURNING OF ROYALTON

The Burning of Royalton.—In October, 1780, Major Carleton came up Lake Champlain with a fleet of eight ships and about 1,000 men. This invasion caused great alarm, but in reality meant little danger to the Vermonters ; the reason for which will be explained later on. Passing up the lake they took a few small forts and then returned to Canada.

While this invasion was going on, a force of about 300 men, all Indians except four, set out from Canada, with the avowed object of capturing a Lieutenant Whitecomb, at Newbury, who, several years before, while scouting on the Richelieu, had killed and robbed a British general. They proceeded from Lake Champlain up the Winooski River past rich meadows and deserted houses, till they came to the place where our State capital now stands, but which was then a wilderness overgrown with spruces, hemlocks, pines, and maples. Here they came upon several hunters from Newbury, whom they took prisoners. But the wily captives succeeded in turning them from their purpose by causing them to believe the town was strongly fortified, which was contrary to the reality.

The Indians were greedy for plunder and unwilling to return from a fruitless excursion. Partly to pacify them, the guide, a despicable villain by the name of Hamilton,

now conducted them toward Royalton, passing through the present limits of Barre and Chelsea to Tunbridge. Here they encamped over Sunday to make plans for an attack on Royalton and neighboring places.

Hamilton was well acquainted with this locality. He had been captured with Burgoyne and had been on parole the previous summer at Newbury and Royalton. On a pretense of wishing to do some surveying at the north, he had escaped to the British.

Royalton had been chartered but the year before, though quite a settlement had been made previously ; and the town was then in a very thriving condition. Barns and store-houses were filled with the garnered harvests, and large herds of cattle grazed in the meadows. So far removed were they from the noise of the war, that they feared no danger ; and had, indeed, a short time previous to this, removed the small garrison by which they had been defended, to the fort at Bethel.

On the 16th, in the gray of the morning, when many of the inhabitants were still in their beds, the invaders fell upon the unsuspecting inhabitants. By the time the day was half gone, the Indians had killed two men, taken twenty-six men and boys prisoners, burned over twenty houses and nearly as many barns, destroyed all household goods that they could not take away with them, killed a large number of cattle, sheep, and swine, captured a number of horses, which they appropriated to their own use, driven helpless women and children into the forests for safety, and had themselves started for Canada.

They encamped over night near Randolph, where they killed two of their prisoners. Here they were overtaken by a rescue force under Colonel House, of Hanover. As they

threatened to kill all their prisoners should he attack them, House decided to encamp for the night a few miles away ; but by so doing he allowed the enemy an opportunity to escape. The Indians moved on in the early morning, changing their course to evade their pursuers. This brought them past the house of Zadock Steele, whom they took prisoner, after burning his house.

Most of the prisoners were exchanged and returned to their homes the following summer ; but Steele, and Simeon Belknap, who was taken at Royalton, were separated from the rest and imprisoned elsewhere, and did not escape for two years after their capture.

This sketch of the burning of Royalton would be incomplete without relating two interesting stories connected with the event—those of Mrs. Hendee and Zadock Steele.

Mrs. Hendee's Story.—On learning of the approach of the enemy, Mr. Hendee instructed his wife to take the boy and girl, both children under seven years, to a neighbor's for safety, as he was going to Bethel for the purpose of giving the alarm at the fort. She had gone but a short distance when she was met by a party of Indians, who took the boy away from her.

Mrs. Hendee was a woman who wasted little energy in vain lamentations, but, on the contrary, saved her strength for fighting purposes ; and she now followed on after them with a strong determination to rescue her son. In her search for the commander she was obliged to ford a brook ; and an Indian, seeing that she wished to do so, offered to carry her over on his back. At first she refused the proffered aid, but allowed him to carry her little daughter ; but, coming to a place where the water was pretty deep, she finally consented to let him carry her the rest of the way.

Then seeking out the commander, she pleaded for the release of her son, arguing that he was too young to make the journey to Canada and would be killed and left on the way. Moved with pity, the commander promised to do all he could to gain the child's release from the Indians ; but this he found some difficulty in doing, though happily the release was finally effected.

Emboldened by her first success, she now made suit for several of her neighbors' boys and succeeded in gaining the release of eight lads, whom she conducted back in triumph, to the great joy of their parents, thus gaining for herself the well-deserved fame of being the heroine of the day.

The Captivity of Zadock Steele.—The captivity of Zadock Steele, as told by himself, is quaint in the extreme ; but it furnishes a vivid picture of the perils of the Vermont settlers of that time, and relates a few of the strange customs of the Indians that are worthy of notice. At the time of his captivity, Zadock Steele was a young man of twenty-one years ; he had, a short time previous to this, bought a farm in Randolph, and was at the time alone, though during the summer had had with him a young man who had gone back to his home in Connecticut after harvesting was over in the fall.

After taking Zadock Steele prisoner, the party hastened on to Berlin and encamped that night on Dog River, not far from where Montpelier City is now located. Here the Indians built a fire some rods in length, which gave all an opportunity to approach, and thus get the benefit of its warmth. The prisoners were then fastened together by means of a long rope passing around each of their bodies ; and, when they lay down for the night, an Indian lay upon the rope between the prisoners, so that no two of them

might lie side by side, thus making it impossible for any to escape.

Leaving Dog River they passed down the Winooski till they came to Bolton, where they stopped and made bread of some fine flour that they had brought with them from Canada, and had there secreted on a steep mountain. Making a stiff dough, they wound it around sticks which they then stuck into the ground near the fire, and in this manner the bread was baked.

Reaching Lake Champlain they recovered their bateaux, in which they had come from Canada, and passed over to Grand Isle, where they encamped that night. The next day they went to Isle aux



Middlesex Narrows, Winooski River.

Noix and thence to St. Johns, where the Indians bartered some of their plunder for strong drinks, and many of them now became very savage under its effects. Suddenly one of them, under the influence of intoxication, pointed a gun at Steele's head and was about to fire when another Indian interposed and thus saved his life.

It was a custom among the Indians to paint the faces

of those they designed to save ; and Steele's face was now painted by his liberator, who now adopted him in place of a son whom he had recently lost. The ceremony of his adoption Steele thus describes :

“ All the Indians, both male and female, together with the prisoners, assembled and formed a circle, within which one of their chiefs, standing upon a stage erected for the purpose, harangued the audience in the Indian tongue. Although I could not understand his language, yet I could plainly discover a great share of native eloquence. His speech was of considerable length, and its effects obviously manifested weight of argument, solemnity of thought, and at least human sensibility. I was placed near by his side and had a fair view of the whole circle. After he had ended his speech, an old squaw came and took me by the hand and led me to a wigwam, where she dressed me in a red coat, with a ruffle in my bosom, and ordered me to call her mother.”

Soon after the prisoners were given their choice of remaining with the Indians or being delivered into the hands of the English at Montreal as prisoners of war. They chose the latter ; and the Indians then took them to Montreal, where they were sold for “ half a joe ” each, or about eight dollars a head. Here they were kept imprisoned for about a year, suffering great hardship. Steele and Belknap were then removed, with other prisoners, to an island in the St. Lawrence, about forty-five miles above Montreal. As the water flowed very rapidly on both sides of the island and for some distance below, it was considered impossible for the prisoners to escape without proper boats. Here they were treated with great cruelty ; and, after enduring it for about a year, a party of them determined to

make their escape. Steele and Belknap were among this number.

Digging with a jack-knife an underground passage twenty feet in length, which led from the barracks outside the barricade, they crawled through ; and, under cover of night, made their way to the river in September of the year 1782. Here they divided into small companies ; and Steele, Belknap, and two others now hastily constructed a raft for themselves by tying logs together with ropes made of their stripped-up blankets, and, clinging to this, they made their perilous way down the rapids and escaped to land.

It was now their purpose to get to the fort at Pittsford ; but three weeks of weary wandering in the wilderness followed before they were able to accomplish it. They could take but little provision, and unfortunately their compass was spoiled while they were making the rapids, and this greatly retarded their progress. Their only guides now were the sun, and the moss upon the trees, which they knew grew thickest upon the north side. As it does not grow at all upon cedar trunks, they were often obliged to remain inactive in cedar woods when the sun was hid. They traversed the west side of the lake till they came to Split Rock, where there is a narrow place in the lake, and here they effected a crossing on a raft which they constructed, and landed at Charlotte.

Not daring to keep very near the lake, for fear of the British, they now took to the hills and became lost, wandering aimlessly about upon Bristol, Ripton, and Hancock mountains, not knowing whither to go to reach the fort, and living upon frogs, late berries, twigs, roots, etc. Finally, turning southwest, they happened upon a road.

This greatly encouraged them, for there was now hope of their reaching some human habitation. Soon they found horses and a colt. Killing the colt they roasted some of its meat ; and the horses they appropriated to their use in conveying them to the fort, which proved not very far off. They reached this the next day, in tattered clothing, spent with fasting, and having been gone from home two years that month.

CHAPTER XXI

FURTHER ACTS OF VERMONT GOVERNMENT—HALDIMAND CORRESPONDENCE—CLOSE OF WAR

A Further Division of Counties.—In the early part of the year 1781 a new division of counties was made. The western part of the State was divided into two counties : Bennington, with its present limits, and Rutland, extending from that county to Canada. The eastern part was divided into three counties : Windham and Windsor, with present boundaries, and Orange, extending from Windsor County to Canada.

Vermont adds to her Strength.—Vermont was indeed in a trying situation. She was but little favored by Congress, and New Hampshire and New York were both striving by every means in their power to annihilate her jurisdiction. Well for the infant commonwealth, she had statesmen who were equal to the situation. They believed themselves in the right and did not hesitate to declare their independence of both the claiming States and of Congress ; they boldly asserted that they had the right to even cease hostilities with Great Britain at any time, if they so desired, and that they cared no longer to continue to maintain an important frontier for the United States if they were not to be one of them, and could hope for nothing better in the end than to be divided between their covetous neighbors.

The sixteen New Hampshire towns west of Mason's

grant had not ceased to desire a union with the new State ; and were now, with the addition of several other towns, for a second time admitted to her jurisdiction. About the same time the inhabitants of some of the towns of eastern New York presented a petition to the Vermont Legislature asking that they also might be admitted as a part of the new commonwealth. Left defenseless by their own government they wished to avail themselves of the better protection offered by Vermont. “ Otherwise,” said they, “ we will be compelled to leave our homes and go into the interior part of the country for safety.” To them also Vermont stretched forth a welcome hand, and that part of New York adjoining Vermont, and east of Hudson River and a line running from that stream north to the Canada line, was added to the new jurisdiction.

By these two unions, Vermont had doubled her territory, greatly weakening her adversaries, and increased largely both her population and resources. She further strengthened herself by disposal of her unappropriated lands to citizens in other States, thereby interesting them in the establishment of her independence. Nothing but this bold grasp upon the territory of her enemies could have so increased her importance and placed her in a position to demand the respect of friend and foe alike. No wiser policy could have been adopted to secure her independence of the claiming States, and she was equally wise in the manner by which she secured the safety of her inhabitants from the invasion of the British on the north. The next subject will treat of the latter.

The Haldimand Correspondence.—The geographical situation of Vermont, the fact that she was at variance with the neighboring States, and the knowledge of the oft-repeat-

ed refusal of Congress to admit her as an independent commonwealth, greatly encouraged the British in thinking that Vermont, at last exasperated by her treatment, might be induced to espouse the British cause, furnish troops for its aid, and either unite with Canada or make arrangements with the British to become a province of that nation. To that end they opened a correspondence with Ethan Allen in the spring of 1780, in a letter written by Colonel Beverly Robinson, inviting the people of Vermont to join the British cause and intimating that such a course would be much to their advantage.

Allen at once showed the letter to Governor Chittenden and a few other confidential friends, all of whom agreed that no notice should be taken of it. In about a year another letter came from the same source, enclosing a copy of the first, which they supposed must have been miscarried, as no other answer had been made to it. Neither did Allen answer this, but sent them both to Congress, with a letter of his own assuring that body of his sincere attachment to the cause of his country, but declaring that Vermont had a right to cease hostilities with Great Britain provided Congress persisted in rejecting her application for admission into the Union. He further declared, "I am as resolutely determined to defend the independence of Vermont as Congress that of the United States."

The colonial troops, as has been stated, had been withdrawn from the State; New York had withdrawn her troops from Skenesboro, leaving no protection in that quarter; their own militia was insufficient to protect them against a hostile army of 10,000 men, organized for the purpose of invasion, upon their northern borders; they fully believed that support had been withdrawn to compel

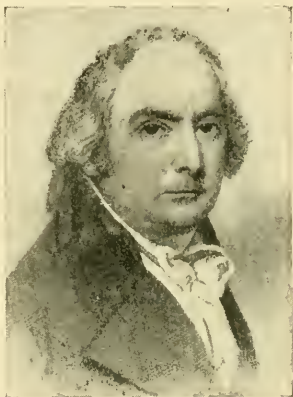
them to place themselves under the protection of New York ; they had no mind to accept any such protection, and knew full well that only adroit management on their part would save them and their homes from destruction. Therefore, they determined to bring about by strategy what they could not accomplish by force. They were far-seeing enough to recognize the advantage that a negotiation with the British might be to them, and so invited not only correspondence, but personal interviews as well.

This correspondence was carried on with the utmost secrecy for nearly three years, and has always been known as the "Haldimand Correspondence," because the negotiations with Vermont were under the management of General Haldimand. It consisted, on the part of the British, in repeated trials to persuade the leading men of Vermont to abandon the American cause and declare themselves a British province, making most generous and noble offers to the State and to its leading men if they would but do so ; on the part of the Vermonters it consisted in answers and proposals which were intended to give the British strong hopes of ultimate success without coming to any definite agreement. They even went so far as to plan with the British a form of government for the consideration of the people, the British having strong expectations that it would in a short time be subjected to the people and without doubt be accepted by them.

This bit of strategy was known at the time to but few Vermonters, probably less than a dozen in number. Prominent among the leaders were Thomas Chittenden, Ethan and Ira Allen, Samuel and Moses Robinson, Jonas and Joseph Fay, and Samuel Safford. Through its means several scouts who had been taken prisoners in the spring

of 1780 and most of those who had been taken at Royalton were exchanged on most generous terms ; for three successive years a British fleet had passed up the lake without making any attempt to injure the people of Vermont, their designs being noticeably against New York ; an army of 10,000 had been kept back—a State had been saved.

It is true the policy adopted occasioned the suspicion of both friend and foe. The frequent exchange of flags with Canada, and the evident friendliness of the British toward the people of the State, excited strong suspicions in other States, as well as in Vermont, that something wrong was going on.



Ira Allen.

Ira Allen, distinguished for his civil rather than military service, and the man who Governor Chittenden said, "had done more good work for the State than any other two men," was much censured by Vermonters because of the prominent part played by him ; even Warner and Stark suspected the leaders of disloyalty. Many firmly believed that it had been their intention to unite with Canada ; but we cannot conceive how any unprejudiced person, acquainted with the characters of these leaders and their previous history, can for a single moment doubt their patriotism. In speaking of the men, Hiland Hall says :

"These men were among the most ardent patriots of the State, who during the whole revolutionary period and afterwards, so long as they lived, enjoyed the full confi-

dence of the people and were called by them to occupy the most honored and trustworthy positions in their gift. They had no idea of submitting to the British authority ; but, under the circumstances in which they were placed, deemed it proper to resort to stratagem, always practised and deemed justifiable in war, to ward off the expected blows of an enemy."

Congress shows a Willingness to admit Vermont into the Union.—But all the time negotiations were going on with Canada, Vermont was not idle with reference to obtaining a recognition of her independence from Congress. Having completed her eastern and western unions, she appointed Jonas Fay, Ira Allen, and Bezaleel Woodward to go to Philadelphia, as agents to represent her cause before the national body. Several things had now occurred to make Congress view more favorably the cause of Vermont. New Hampshire was now quite willing to acknowledge the independence of Vermont providing the annexed lands east of the Connecticut River might be restored to her, illustrating the fact that a little wholesome fear sometimes works wonders with the unruly. Massachusetts had withdrawn her claim on condition that Vermont should be admitted into the Federal Union. Many in other States believed that Vermont would unite with Canada rather than submit to New York. Through an intercepted letter it had become known that the British generals of New York and Canada had had orders to receive and support the people of Vermont, and Congress knew that the admission of Vermont into the Union would prevent any alliance on the part of that State with the British.

Influenced by these conditions, on the 20th of August, Congress passed resolutions intimating a willingness to

admit Vermont into the Union, if she would give up all claims on her eastern and western extensions and confine her territory to its original limits. Accompanying these resolutions was a verbal message sent by General Washington to Governor Chittenden, asking whether they would be satisfied with the independence offered, or did they seriously contemplate joining the enemy and becoming a British province.

At first the Vermont Assembly would not consent to the dissolution of its unions; for, naturally, such action was much opposed by the representatives of the annexed territories.

In a letter to Washington, Governor Chittenden explained the situation, and also gave an account of the transactions with the enemy, explaining the purpose of the negotiations. He also said that no people on the continent were more loyal to the cause than Vermonters, but boldly asserted that they would join the British in Canada rather than submit to the New York jurisdiction.

In a reply in a letter dated January 1, 1782, Washington said, "You have nothing to do but withdraw your jurisdiction into the confines of your old limits, and obtain an acknowledgment of independence, etc." This he strongly urged them to do. When this letter was laid before the General Assembly of February, 1782, it produced the effect which might reasonably be expected from such a communication from such a man. As a result that body resolved to comply with the conditions and the unions were dissolved. Vermont now fully believed that her independence would at once be declared, but she was doomed to disappointment. The committee to whom it was referred reported as favorable the recognition of the

independence of Vermont, and there the matter was left. The subject was afterward several times referred to in Congress, but as frequently postponed and finally dropped. Vermont at length lost all confidence in the promises of Congress. But we must not censure that body too severely ; for no decision could have been made at that time without causing dissatisfaction on the part of some of the contestants, that would have worked injury to the cause of the United States. Her policy was to wait until matters could be adjusted in a more pacific manner ; and perhaps she was wise.

Close of the War.—The war of the Revolution closed with the year 1783, and its closing put an end to the negotiations with Canada. The population of Vermont was now estimated at 30,000, though no actual census had been taken. If this estimate were at all correct, Vermont had gained during the war a population of 10,000 people.

TEST.

1. What was the condition of the forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point at the beginning of the Revolution ?
2. Why were they important, and why were the colonists anxious to seize upon them at once when hostilities should begin ?
3. Relate the story of the capture of Ticonderoga.
4. Who captured Crown Point ?
5. Tell the story of the siege of St. Johns.
6. What was the occasion of Ethan Allen's capture by the British ?
7. What service did Warner's troops render in the invasion of Canada ?
8. What defeat did the Americans meet the last day of the year 1775 ?
9. Why was Mt. Independence so named ?
10. What two navy-yards were on Lake Champlain in the year 1776 ?
11. Tell the story of the naval battle near Valcour Island.
12. When and where did Vermont declare herself independent ?

13. Give some of the important items in Vermont's Declaration of Independence.
14. What name was given to the New Hampshire Grants in this convention ?
15. What was the origin of the name "Vermont ?"
16. Where and in what year was the Vermont constitution adopted?
17. What was used as a model ?
18. What plans did the British have for putting a speedy termination to the war ?
19. Tell the story of the evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence.
20. Describe the battle of Hubbardton.
21. What was the effect of this battle on the people of western Vermont ?
22. Tell the story of the Churchills.
23. What steps were now taken for defense ?
24. What was the cause of the battle of Bennington ?
25. Relate the story of the contest.
26. What was gained by the Americans ?
27. When and where was the first session of the Vermont Legislature held ?
28. What was done at this session ?
29. Tell something of the plan and the contents of the Vermont constitution.
30. What were the duties of the Governor ? Council ? Representatives ? Council of Censors ?
31. Who was the first Governor ?
32. Tell something of his life.
33. Give the origin of the State seal.
34. What is Vermont's State motto ?
35. Tell about the return of Ethan Allen.
36. What addition did Vermont make to her territory in the year 1778 ?
37. What was the result of this ?
38. What constituted the frontier line of defense ?
39. What was the necessity for its existence ?
40. What was the cause of the disaffection in Cumberland County ?
41. What States now claim Vermont territory ?
42. What advice did Congress give them ?
43. What was the result ?
44. What method did Vermont use to enlighten the public mind ?

192 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

45. Tell the story of the burning of Royalton.
46. How did Vermont add to her strength and popularity ?
47. Give an account of the Haldimand correspondence.
48. What effect did this and Vermont's bold grasp upon the territory of other States have upon Congress ?
49. Locate Shoreham, Rutland, Pittsford, Brandon, Middlebury, Dorset, Orwell, Hubbardton, Royalton, Randolph, Windsor, Valcour Island.

FIFTH PERIOD

RAPID SETTLEMENT

(1783-1812)

CHAPTER XXII

VERMONT'S PROSPERITY—HER ADMISSION INTO THE UNION

Rapid Increase in Population.—The fifth period, which covers a space of about thirty years, may well be called the period of rapid settlement; for never before or since in the history of the State have such gigantic gains in population been realized. From the close of the war to the time Vermont entered the Union her population had more than doubled, numbering at that date (1791) over 85,000. In the next ten years it had nearly doubled again; and the census of 1810 showed another long stride, the population numbering at that date 217,895.

The Indians of Swanton had generally withdrawn from the State; and now that the war with Great Britain was ended and Vermont was no longer threatened by invasion on the north, her settlements began to spread rapidly in that direction, emigrants flocking in great numbers from the other States.

Many of the lands in this section had been granted by Benning Wentworth as early as 1763, but most of the original shares had been transferred and were no longer the

property of the original shareholders. The Allens, especially Ira Allen, had come into possession of very extensive tracts in different localities; there was scarcely a town in the western border of the State in which Ira Allen had not some landed property. Indeed, it is said that in 1786 fifty-nine of the sixty-four original shares of the town of Swanton were owned by that gentleman; and a dozen years previous to this time he had owned the greater part of the town of Burlington.

Prosperity and Contentment.—Vermont was no longer in danger of a foreign foe; she had more than once proved that she was able to defend herself against the claims of neighboring States; she had a well-organized government, which was daily increasing in strength and efficiency; she coined her own money; she had her own standard of weights and measures; she had established a postal service and had appointed a postmaster-general; taxes were low; the State still had large quantities of valuable land to dispose of, out of the avails of which she was able to supply her treasury and pay her debts without greatly burdening the people; moreover, allured by the cheapness of these lands, the light taxes and the democratic government, settlers were constantly coming into the State from all parts of the New England States, thus swelling her numbers and consequently her importance. In a word, Vermont was prosperous. To be sure, Vermont was still nominally under the jurisdiction of New York, but for all practical purposes she was as independent as any republic on earth.

In striking contrast, the close of the war found the United States heavily in debt; her paper currency, issued during the war, worthless; and the country itself without

any adequate means to furnish the way for its payment ; her government was weak ; it could advise but could not compel, and had to depend upon the will of each individual State for the carrying out of its resolves. Many of the States were also heavily burdened with debt. From the very fact that Vermont had not been admitted into the Union, she was in a great measure free from the embarrassments in which other States found themselves. Entirely outside of the sisterhood of States, she was under no obligation to help meet the national debt and was, evidently, happy to be free from it.

The people of Vermont were not unconscious of their own powers and well realized that they were much better off than their neighbors. A union with the United States was certainly no



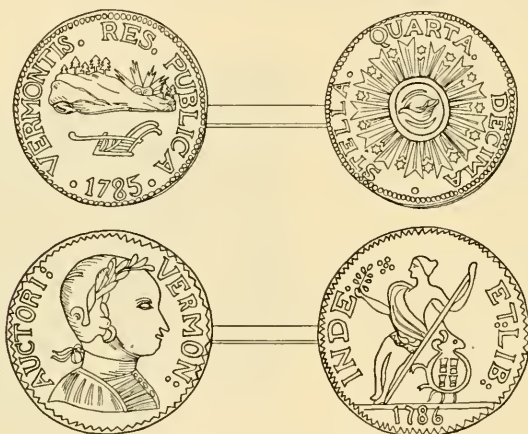
A post-rider.

longer a necessity ; and, indeed, as time went on, most of the inhabitants of the State ceased to regard it as a thing to be desired.

Postal Service ; Currency.—In the year 1784, the Legislature of Vermont established five post-offices in the State. They were at Newbury, Windsor, Brattleboro, Bennington, and Rutland. To post-riders was given the exclusive right of carrying letters and packages, and these were

transmitted once a week each way between these points. The postage was the same as that established by the United States.

To be sure, the post-offices of that day differed somewhat from those of the present, consisting, in the main, of a drawer in the village store or a shelf in the bar-room of some tavern, where papers and letters alike were piled to-



Early Vermont coins.

gether in great disorder to be searched over on the entrance of each inquirer.

For many years after Vermont organized her State government, a majority of her leading men were much opposed to the issue of paper money, in spite of the fact that bank-bills were the circulating medium in other States. Although we had nothing that we could call a bank previous to the year 1806, the Legislature was, during the year 1781, obliged to issue bills of credit for the payment of the State debts, the carrying on of the war, and the

enlargement of the circulating medium. These bills were to be redeemed in about a year's time; and to raise the money necessary for their redemption a tax was laid on the grand lists of the State. Be it said, to the credit of the State, that these bills were all faithfully redeemed.

To Reuben Harmon, of Rupert, was given the exclusive right of coining copper within the State. Specimens of these coins are seldom to be met with at the present day, but are of rare interest. The accompanying are facsimiles of some of them. The first records the fact of the former existence of the Green Mountain Republic; the second proclaims the sentiment of her people: "Independence and Liberty," and is known as the baby-head coin.

Vermont regains Confidence in Congress; at Peace with New York.—By the year 1789, the aversion which the Vermont people had felt to a union with the United States had become much lessened. The United States had adopted a constitution, and there were indications that the government was now founded upon a strong and creditable basis. The public confidence in that body was everywhere being restored; and at the head of the nation, as President, stood George Washington, a man in whom the people of Vermont had unlimited confidence.

The question as to whether New York or Philadelphia should be the permanent seat of the Federal Government had been recently decided by Congress in favor of Philadelphia by a small majority. This showed that the southern influence was stronger than the northern; and the fact that Kentucky, another southern State, would, undoubtedly, become a member of the Union at no distant day, thus increasing southern influence, caused all the northern States some little anxiety. New York, among the rest,

had become very anxious to have Vermont admitted to the Union to increase the representation of the North in Congress. Such New York men as General Schuyler, Alexander Hamilton, and John Jay had long favored the claim of Vermont to independence, notwithstanding the obstinate resistance of Governor Clinton against such claim ; and it was fast becoming apparent that the public sentiment of New York was in favor of reconciliation with that State also. Alexander Hamilton emphatically and repeatedly declared that the independence of Vermont had already become a fixed fact and that it would be worse than useless to try to overthrow it. He had for some time been in correspondence with Nathaniel Chipman, an able Vermont jurist, who was as anxious as he to bring about an adjustment of the difficulty between the two States.

The only point of controversy now existing seemed to be that concerning lands that had been previously granted by the New York government and regranted under the authority of the State of Vermont. The New York claimants were constantly complaining that they were not allowed to take possession of their property.

Commissioners were now appointed by the legislatures of both States with powers to settle all matters of controversy between them. After two or three meetings, the matter was amicably adjusted by Vermont's agreeing to pay New York the sum of \$30,000 as a compensation for lands claimed by New York citizens, New York declaring her consent to the admission of Vermont into the Union, and agreeing also that upon such admission, that government would relinquish all claims over territory in the State of Vermont. Thus was terminated a controversy

which had been carried on with great spirit and bitterness for twenty-six years.

New York makes Restitution to the Disaffected.—The \$30,000 was divided among seventy-six claimants; and, although it did not give them a high price for their lands, was, probably, in general, satisfactory.

But these claimants were not the only ones who demanded restitution of the New York government. About three years before this time, some of the people in southeastern Vermont, who had suffered confiscation of personal property and lands because of their resistance to Vermont authority, petitioned the Legislature of New York to make compensation to them for losses which they had suffered. They declared that they had ever been faithful in their allegiance to that State, relying upon Congress and the New York government for protection, in both of which powers they had been disappointed.

In response to their petition, the New York Legislature, in 1786, appropriated to the sufferers a township eight miles square on the Susquehanna River, since known as the town of Bainbridge. This was divided among more than a hundred claimants; and many of the disaffected now removed to that place, while others remained in Vermont and were thereafter peaceable and quiet citizens.

Admitted into the Union.—As soon as a reconciliation had been effected with New York, the Legislature of Vermont called a convention to meet at Bennington in January, 1791, to consider the desirability of joining the Federal Union.

Among the delegates were such men as Governor Chittenden, Nathaniel Chipman, Moses Robinson, Stephen R. Bradley, Ira Allen, Ebenezer Allen, and others of equal

practical good sense and stern integrity. Many of the members of the convention doubted the expediency of joining the Union at all, and others were for postponing the decision ; but there were still others who felt that this was the time when such union could be accomplished without opposition and without difficulty, and that any delay would be very unwise. That accomplished scholar, Nathaniel Chipman, was one of the last. In a magnificent speech he gave his reasons for recommending such a course, emphasizing Vermont's insignificance as a separate State, showing in strong light the many ways in which she would be bettered and strengthened by the union, and her probable fate, should war again arise between the United States and Great Britain.

Such argument as his prevailed ; and, after a three days' debate, the convention unanimously resolved to make application to Congress for admission into the Union. Hon. Nathaniel Chipman and Lewis Morris were commissioned to go to Philadelphia and negotiate for its admission. The remainder of the story is soon told. The very next month an act was passed in Congress, without debate and without a dissenting voice, declaring that "on the 4th day of March, 1791, the said state, by the name and style of the state of Vermont, shall be received and admitted into the Union, as a new and entire member of the United States of America."

By this act the republic of the Green Mountains, which had had an existence of fourteen years, was at an end. By it Vermont lost her peculiar and separate character, thereafter resembling in her leading features other individual States. Thereafter she was to stand with her motto of "Freedom and Unity" among the sisterhood of common-

wealths on equal terms, with like interests, and in enjoyment of the same blessings and privileges.

It is to be regretted that neither Ethan Allen nor Seth Warner was permitted to see Vermont's admission into the Union ; for death claimed Warner six years, and Allen two years before its consummation.

Vermont's Representation in Congress.—As no actual enumeration of the inhabitants had then taken place, the new State was instructed by Congress to choose two representatives to the national body until such enumeration should be effected. It was then the rule to allow each State one representative for every 30,000 inhabitants ; and, when the census was taken, Vermont was found to have over eighty thousand, and thus was able to retain her two representatives. In 1806 the number had been increased to four, and in 1812 to six. This number she retained for several years but never has had a greater one.

In common with other States she was entitled to two seats in the Senate, and to represent her in that body Moses Robinson and Stephen Row Bradley were chosen.

CHAPTER XXIII

GOVERNMENTAL

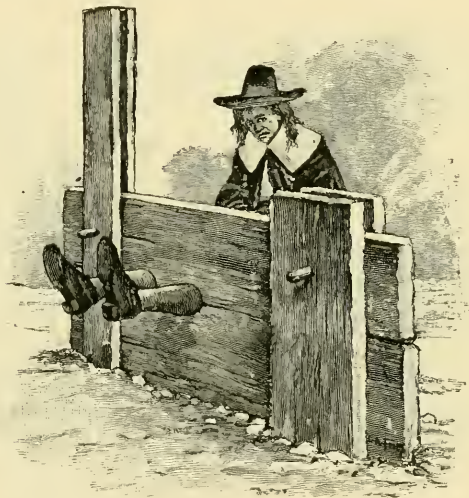
The Legislature.—During the thirteen years of Vermont's existence as a republic, her Legislature met on an average twice a year, and in the year 1781 four times. Before her admission into the Union she had established the rule of meeting once a year; and this was the practise for many years afterward, except occasionally when something arose which called for immediate legislation, in which case an extra session was called.

The Legislature convened in October and the business of legislation was usually completed in three or four weeks' time. Most of the legislators went to and from the General Assembly on horseback, though it was not unusual for these dignified lawmakers to make the way on foot instead.

The work of the Legislature consisted in the granting of new townships, the levying of taxes, the making of necessary laws, the granting of petitions, and the like.

Avery's Gores.—Besides the granting of townships a number of tracts of land in different parts of the State were also granted under the name of gores. A number of these were, in 1791, granted to Samuel Avery, bearing the name of Avery's Gores; but most of these, as well as others, have since been annexed to neighboring townships.

Early Statutes and Petitions.—No record has been kept of the laws enacted by the State during the first year of its legislation ; but they were probably, in the main, of a temporary nature. The first code of written laws was enacted by the Legislature in February, 1779. Some of the statutes passed by the government in its infancy were of a peculiar nature, and are interesting to note.



Stocks.

Nine offenses were punishable by death ; but that was by no means a large number in those days, when Connecticut had twelve upon her list, and in Great Britain no less than one hundred and sixty crimes were subject to the death penalty. A few illustrations of some of the early forms of punishment will serve to give an idea of the nature of all. The following was the statute enacted concerning burglary:

"Whosoever shall commit burglary . . . shall, for the first offense, be branded on the forehead with the capital letter B, with a hot iron, and shall have one of his ears nailed to a post and cut off; and shall also be whipped on the naked body fifteen stripes. And for the second offense, such person shall be branded as aforesaid, and shall have his other ear nailed and cut off as aforesaid, and



Pillory.

shall be whipped on the naked body twenty-five stripes. And if such person shall commit the like a third time, he shall be put to death as being incorrigible."

The counterfeiter was branded with the capital letter C, had his right ear cut off, his estate forfeited to the State, and was then committed to the workhouse for the remainder of his life. The thief was obliged to restore in

threefold ratio the value of the stolen property, besides paying a fine; and, if the amount of the theft was \$36 or more, whipping, not exceeding thirty-nine stripes, was added to the punishment. If the guilty one was one not able to pay the sums imposed, he was bound out to service until he had canceled the debt.

Every town was obliged to maintain a pair of stocks at its own expense, to be set in the most public place; and the liar, profane swearer, and drunkard were obliged to sit therein for a length of time secured with lock and key. Besides there was the whipping post and pillory. A Monkton Quaker was once condemned to stand for a certain number of hours in a pillory for getting in hay on Sunday. His wife, to lighten the punishment, stayed near by with her knitting.

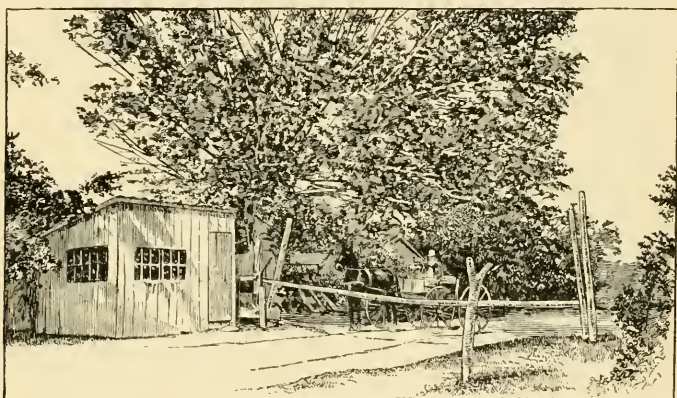
But such modes of punishment were not of long duration; for, in 1809, a State prison was built at Windsor, and from that time on the imprisonment of the offender was more commonly substituted in their place.

The practise of raising money by lotteries for public or charitable purposes was sanctioned by the Vermont Legislature in the early days, as it was in most of the other States. Up to about the year 1800 many petitions were granted for establishing lotteries for the building and repairing of roads and bridges. Others were granted to raise money for such purposes as the following: To aid in erecting a brewery, a court house, to repair losses by fire, and at least one was presented asking for the grant of a lottery to build a church.

The Building of Roads.—The building of roads went on slowly at first. They were nowhere good and were often mere bridle-paths marked only by blazed trees. The law

required four days' labor annually on the roads by every able-bodied man between sixteen and sixty years, ministers of the gospel only excepted.

The turnpike companies superseded by degrees the lotteries as a means by which roads were constructed. The first company was incorporated in 1796; and a road was built from Bennington to Wilmington and gates were placed upon it, where toll was collected of travelers. These roads proved so profitable that in a very few years fifty companies



Toll-gate near the Connecticut River.

had been formed. As the public roads multiplied, the turnpikes became less remunerative; and one by one the companies surrendered their charters until most of the old turnpikes became public roads. A turnpike road still exists between Manchester and Peru. Many bridges were also constructed by stock companies, and toll was collected at the toll-houses at one end of the bridge.

A Royal Visitor.—About the time of Vermont's admission into the Union, a young man twenty-four years of age,

who had been in command of a regiment in Canada, passed through Vermont on his way to Boston. It was no other than Prince Edward, the son of the much despised George III, and afterward the father of Queen Victoria. Proceeding from Burlington he stopped over night with Colonel Davis in Montpelier, a town which was at that time but three or four years old. The next day he took dinner with Judge Paine, of Williamstown. Full of the notion that the Vermonters were hardly better than savages, he was so apprehensive of danger to himself that he came well guarded by armed men ; and his sayings and doings, as he passed through the settlements, furnished several amusing stories which were told with much zest for a long time afterward.

Counties Formed ; a City Incorporated.—The increase in population to the northward made it necessary from time to time to organize counties in that portion of the State. No less than eight counties were formed during this period, making the number thirteen, which lacked but one of the present number.

By an act of the Assembly, Addison County was created in 1785, extending from Rutland County, with very nearly its present limits, to Canada. Two years later Addison County was divided, and the northern part incorporated under the name of Chittenden County. In 1792 Chittenden County was divided, and from a part of its territory Franklin County was created. In the same year Caledonia, Essex, and Orleans counties came into existence. Caledonia joined Orange County ; and, because so many of its inhabitants came from Scotland, was called Caledonia, an old name for Scotland.

Bordering on the Connecticut River and reaching to Canada was Essex, and directly west of that Orleans. In

1802 Grand Isle was incorporated, and in 1810 Jefferson, afterward called Washington.

Vergennes, the first Vermont city, was incorporated in 1783, and is one of the oldest cities in New England.

Vermont Politics.—At the beginning of our national government two political parties existed, the Federalist and the Anti-Federalist. The Federalists voted for the Constitution and believed in having a strong national government. The Anti-Federalists, fearing lest the Federal Government should become oppressive, as Parliament had been, if they should put too much power into its hands, wished to preserve as much voice in the government as possible for the individual States. In Vermont, for several years, the Federalists greatly outnumbered the Anti-Federalists; but, in 1806, the two parties were about equal in number, and for a time afterward the Anti-Federalist (or Republican) party was in the ascendancy.

Our first two presidents, Washington and Adams, were of the Federalist party, as were also the earliest Vermont Governors. It was Tichenor, Chittenden's successor, who introduced into Vermont the custom of entering upon the duties of the office of Governor by making a speech before the Legislature, Governor Chittenden never having practised it.

In general, politics in Vermont ran smoothly in those days. There was, much of the time, great animosity between the two parties throughout the United States; and, as might have been expected, party spirit sometimes ran high in the land of the Green Mountains, and there, as elsewhere, many a hot debate took place between the two factions.

The feeling was, however, as all admit, greatly tem-

pered by the sincere attachment of the people for Governor Chittenden ; and year after year he occupied the executive chair, and no other candidate for the office was given serious consideration. To be sure the office was not much sought after in those days, when neither the honor nor the emolument was considered an object of ambition.

Vermont Principles.—The principle of choosing men of high moral character and unblemished reputation for conducting the affairs of the government was early established. Any attempt to impair the purity of the ballot-box was denounced by the Legislature. The constitution declared that any elector who should receive “any gift or reward for his vote, in meat, drink, monies, or otherwise,” should at that time forfeit his right to elect ; and that any person who should “directly or indirectly give, promise, or bestow any such reward to be elected,” should because of it “be rendered incapable to serve for the ensuing year.” It was also declared by the constitution that any one in the public service had a right to a reasonable compensation, but that this compensation ought not to be so large as to occasion many to apply for it.

In the last speech which Governor Chittenden delivered before the Legislature, he enjoined upon its members the importance of choosing for their public servants men of “good moral character, men of integrity, and distinguished for wisdom and abilities.”

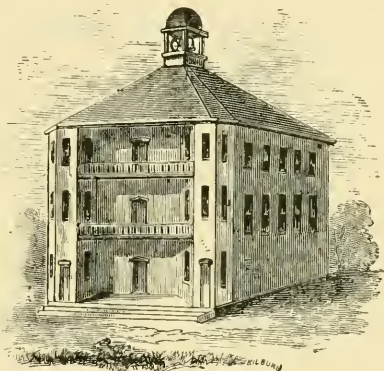
Vermont's loyalty to Congress was early demonstrated. Upon the passage of the Alien and Sedition Laws by Congress in 1798, when the legislatures of Virginia and Kentucky passed resolutions declaring these acts null and void and sent them to other States for approval, the Assembly of Vermont, in a dignified reply, denied the right of any State

or States to sit in judgment on any act or acts of Congress,—thus denying the doctrine of State Rights. Vermont's attitude toward slavery is well voiced in the decision of Judge Harrington, which is told in the following anecdote.

The Missing Evidence.—A few years prior to Vermont's admission into the Union, Theophilus Harrington, who was noted for his odd ways and odd speeches, came to make his home in Vermont. He was possessed of remarkable ability, which was at once recognized by the leading men of the State; and, as a judge of the Supreme Court, Theophilus Harrington soon gained for himself great distinction, though it is said that he frequently came into the court barefooted.

In those days many cases came before the courts questioning the right of a person to the land which he was occupying. The claimant, to prove his right, was obliged to trace his title back to the original owner of the property. In 1803 a case of a different nature came up before Judge Harrington. It was that of a slave who had escaped from his master and had taken refuge in Vermont, but had been followed by his owner, who asked for a warrant that should give him power to take the slave home with him. He showed the bill of sale of the slave and also of the slave's mother. After he had presented what he considered ample proof that the slave was his property, the judge asked him if he had any further evidence and told him that he had not gone back to the original owner. Surprised and indignant at the judge's coolness, he impatiently inquired what other evidence he could ask. "A bill of sale from Almighty God," was the reply. That he was not able to produce, and the slave was set free.

State Capital ; First State House.—For many years the Legislature had no fixed place of meeting. Because of its being very nearly the geographical center of the State, Montpelier was, by act of the Legislature, in 1805, made the permanent seat of government, on these conditions : first, that the town of Montpelier should give the land for the State House and erect a suitable building by September of the year 1808 ; second, that if the Legislature should ever cease to hold its sessions in Montpelier, the State should pay to that town the value of the property. Montpelier agreed to



First State House, Montpelier.

the conditions, Thomas Davis, of Montpelier, giving the land, valued at \$2,000, and the town erecting a building at the expense of between eight and nine thousand dollars. The house was erected in time for the Legislature of 1808. It was located a few rods southeast of where the present building stands, and was a huge wooden structure of quaint fashion, three stories in height. This imposing edifice was heated by stoves, and had no lighting but that of the tallow candle.

Representative Hall was on the first floor and occupied two stories. The seats in this hall were of pine plank and unpainted, with straight backs surmounted by a narrow plank which served as a desk. These were such a tempta-

tion to the ever handy Yankee jack-knife that in twenty-five years they were literally whittled into uselessness.

The third story, to which a winding staircase led, was occupied by Jefferson Hall, the Executive Council Chamber, committee rooms, etc. In the Council Chamber was a long table around which the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Councilors sat, the Governor presiding at the head of the table.

CHAPTER XXIV

RELIGION—EDUCATION—INVENTION

Church Denominations.—At the time Vermont entered the Union, her churches numbered very nearly one hundred, the majority of them being Congregational and Baptist. Both of these churches grew rapidly, and by the end of this period these two denominations alone had organized churches to the number of one hundred and seventy-five or thereabouts. The Congregational church at Bennington, organized in 1762, was the first organized church in the State; and the one at Newbury, two years later, probably the second.

The Baptist churches were at this time confined mostly to the southern part of the State. Besides the regular preachers of this church, there were the itinerant preachers, often men of marked ability, but lacking education beyond the rudiments of common English and a thorough knowledge of the contents of the Bible. Through summer's heat and winter's cold they traversed the half-made roads and rough byways, often fording rivers and braving great dangers to carry the gospel from one solitary settlement to another.

In the year 1796, Methodist churches first came into existence in the State. The work of the Methodists was divided either into "stations" or "circuits." A station was restricted to a single congregation; while the circuit

sometimes embraced a whole county, and by its means the doctrines of that church were carried to all parts of the State. The itinerant, or circuit preachers, as they were called, had regular appointments in all the towns in their circuits. To reach these towns they were obliged to travel on horseback over rough bridle-paths, oftentimes the only roads connecting the towns in the circuit, preaching oftener than otherwise in schoolhouses, barns, or in "God's first temples," the groves. Large crowds came to hear them ; for the people of those days would travel cheerfully many miles to hear a sermon, oftentimes on foot, but at best on horseback or with no better conveyance than a rude wagon or sled.

Late in the summer, after the harvests, the Methodists held camp-meetings in the woods, lit up at night by the glare of the pine knot. The Methodist preachers were preeminently men of prayer, and characterized by their great zeal in proclaiming the message of free salvation, which was in those days considered rank heresy by other evangelical churches in which the doctrine of foreordination was universally taught. In view of this fact, is it any wonder that the glad message was ushered in with enthusiasm by the early Methodists ?

You will remember that the royal charters had each granted two shares in every township for the use of the Episcopal Church, one to be used in the support of that church in the town in which it was granted, and the other for the Episcopal society in England, to be used for spreading the gospel in foreign parts. Although one share was set apart in each township for the first settled minister, in only one instance was this share taken up by an Episcopalian, and that was in Arlington. Most of these shares were taken up by Independents.

Notwithstanding the provision made for this church in the early charters, its growth in Vermont was very slow. Up to the year 1800 its parishes numbered, in all, but twelve; and the number of communicants in all, taken together, was less than one hundred. None of the societies were able to maintain alone a clergyman; and, as one has said, in writing a sketch of the early church, "It might be said she dwelt in tents, for we cannot find that she possessed a single finished temple." As might be expected, the cause of the church suffered during the Revolution on account of the hostile feeling which the people had toward England and English institutions. But, while the cause of the church seemed almost hopeless, it was kept alive by the faithfulness of the few, and preserved for better times.

In most of the townships the lands granted for religious purposes, with the exception of the shares for the first settled ministers, lay uncultivated and uncared-for for many years. Their final disposition will be taken up under another head.

There were also a few Universalist and Christian churches in Vermont during this period, and several societies of Quakers, who were exempted from military service because of their non-resistant principles. Graham, in his early history of Vermont, characterizes the last named as "industrious, quiet, peaceable, punctual, and exemplary people."

In the town charters issued by the Vermont Legislature, no provision was made for the Church of England; but shares were set apart for the first settled minister, as in the royal charters, and also one for the support of a gospel ministry. For the building of the churches and the

support of the ministers, the towns levied and collected taxes, and to hire and pay the minister was often the duty of the selectmen. Tithingmen and sometimes choristers also were chosen in town meeting.

Schools and their Maintenance.—The thought of the Vermonters was too much engrossed by other matters to do much for the cause of education till after the close of the war. But they had maintained their common schools; and the advantages offered by them had been so well improved, that nearly all the inhabitants could read, write a legible hand, and had sufficient knowledge of arithmetic to transact ordinary business. In each of the New Hampshire grants, one share had been set apart for the support of the common schools. Our early Vermont legislators seem to have had in mind to do better things for the cause of education. They not only declared that there ought to be one or more common schools in every town, a grammar school for every county, and a State university, but in their town charters made provision for all three by preserving a share for each purpose.

After the close of the war, grammar schools and academies sprang into existence so rapidly that before the end of this period they numbered more than twenty, and were scattered throughout the State. One of these, then known as the Rutland County Grammar School, now the Castleton State Normal School, is the oldest incorporated school in the State, being incorporated in 1787. Many of the grammar schools derived little benefit from the school lands, as more than half the town charters had been granted by Governor Wentworth, and in these no provision had been made for schools of this class. This was especially the case in the southern part of the State. In several

counties, however, the grammar schools realized quite a revenue from the rental of school lands.

There was also some realization of the need of trained teachers in those days, as we learn from the fact that in 1791 a fall term of school was kept at Danby by Jacob Eddy, a Quaker, for the instruction of teachers; and this was the first school expressly for teachers in the United States.

In addition to the revenues derived from the rental of school lands, taxes were raised in each town for the support of the common schools. In 1782 a law was passed providing for the divisions of towns into school districts. It directed that trustees should be appointed who should have a general superintendence over all the schools in the town, and that there should be a prudential committee in each district whose duty it should be to raise half the money needed for the support of schools on the grand list, and the other half in the same way or on the polls of the scholars, as the district itself should determine.

Establishment of Colleges.—With a view to establishing a university in the State, the Assembly of Vermont reserved one right of land in all the townships, which they granted, for the use of such an institution. The land thus reserved amounted to 29,000 acres, lying chiefly in the northern part of the State. But nothing was done toward the establishment of a university for several years after the close of the war.

The union of New Hampshire towns east of Connecticut River with Vermont brought Dartmouth College within the limits of our State. After they had been ceded back to New Hampshire, on being requested to do so by President Wheelock, Vermont granted to Dartmouth College a town-

ship, which was named Wheelock, in the president's honor. This they did, thinking the college would be of great benefit to Vermont as well as to the world at large. Encouraged by President Wheelock's success, the trustees of the college asked further that the lands which had been reserved by royal charter for church glebes and for the propagation society, and that lands granted by Vermont for grammar schools and a university, should also be turned to their use ;



Billings Library (University of Vermont), Burlington.

and declared that they in return would take charge of educational matters in the State of Vermont.

This proposition gave rise to considerable controversy, and aroused some of the leading minds to the importance of establishing a university within their own limits, and one which they could call their own. Elijah Paine, of Williamstown, offered to give £2,000 toward the establishment of a college on condition that it should be located in

that town. Later Ira Allen doubled this offer, and also pledged a considerable sum besides, to be given by other individuals, for the establishment of a college that should be located at Burlington. After much discussion of the matter, in the year 1791, the site was fixed at Burlington; and the University of Vermont was incorporated. Three years later the land was cleared, and a house was built for the president, which would accommodate himself and a few



Some of the Middlebury College buildings.

students. Ten years later the erection of the university building was begun, and was so near completion that in 1804 the first commencement exercises occurred.

Middlebury College was incorporated November 4, 1800, and immediately organized with seven students and a faculty of two, President Atwater and Tutor Doolittle. It held its first commencement in 1802, having one graduate. As this institution received no revenue from the State lands,

from the beginning it depended entirely on its tuition and the liberality of patrons for its support.

For several years much controversy went on over what disposition should be made of the church glebes and land belonging to the propagation society, and in 1805 a law was passed appropriating the glebe lands to the support of schools. Those belonging to the propagation society were the subject of long and tiresome litigation, but after many years passed over to the Episcopal church in Vermont.

Libraries.—Along the line of educational advancement were the circulating libraries, which were established in many towns at an early date. Probably the first was that of Brookfield. In the year 1793, fourteen years after the first settlement of that town and when the population numbered but 400, articles of agreement were drawn up and signed by forty persons giving rise to the “Public Library of Brookfield.” The first membership fee was sixteen shillings, equivalent to \$2.67; and for a long time this constituted the entire support of the library. This institution is still in existence and can boast of being the oldest library in the State.

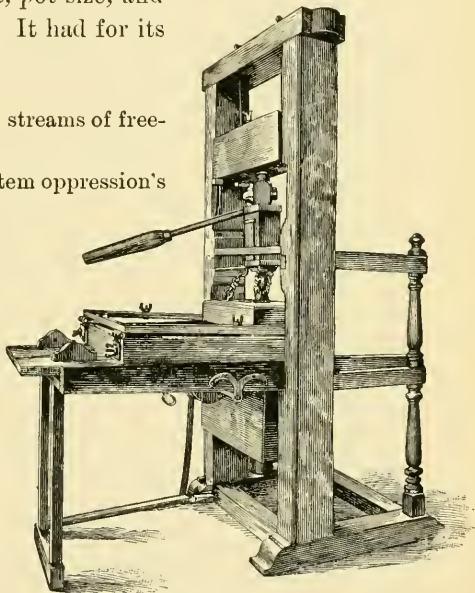
The year after the starting of the Brookfield library one was established at Montpelier. It consisted of 200 volumes, mostly histories, biographies, and books of travel and adventure. There were no works of fiction, as these were believed to have an immoral tendency; and no religious books, as such might breed dissension, and thus hinder the very object of the institution, which was to benefit all denominations alike. Libraries soon followed at Bradford, Fairhaven, Rockingham, and Pittsfield.

Early Newspapers; Writers.—In the Capitol at Montpelier is an old printing-press, claimed to be the first print-

ing-press used on this continent north of Mexico. Brought from England, it was used successively in Cambridge, Mass. ; Norwich, Conn. ; and Hanover, N. H. ; and then made its way to Westminster, Vt. Here, in 1781, it was used for printing the Vermont Gazette, or Green Mountain Post-Boy, the first newspaper printed in the State. This was printed on a sheet, pot size, and issued every Monday. It had for its motto :

Pliant as reeds where streams of freedom glide,
Firm as the hills to stem oppression's tide.

This was published but two years when the press was moved to Windsor, where it was used for the printing of the Vermont Journal and Universal Advertiser. Copies of both these papers may be seen, with the printing-press, at the Capitol.



Old printing-press at the State House.

A short time after the discontinuance of the first-named paper, the second Vermont newspaper was started at Bennington, and called The Vermont Gazette or Freeman's Depository. Through the columns of this paper Ethan Allen urged his fellow-citizens to act together in support of the liberty and independence of their State ;

and his words, if not those of a polished rhetorician, were forcible in style and proved him a match for his antagonists on paper as well as in the field. Both the Vermont Journal and the Vermont Gazette continued for about a half century, when both were discontinued, the Vermont Journal to resume its publication after a time; and that paper now claims to be the oldest newspaper in the State.

The fourth Vermont newspaper was the Rutland Herald, which was first printed in 1792. This is still continued in weekly and daily issues, and is the second oldest newspaper of the State.

The Vermont Watchman started under the name of the Vermont Precursor, at Montpelier, in 1796, and was the first newspaper of that city. The next year it assumed its present name. During this period over twenty newspapers were started in the State, but the majority of them were short-lived.

Of the writers of this period little can be said. Aside from the pamphlets, some of which have already been mentioned, three histories of the State were written, all of which have their merits. These were by Samuel Williams, Ira Allen, and J. A. Graham.

Dr. Williams' history was the standard work at that time and is still of great value; Ira Allen's history breathes of the spirit of the times, but as it was written principally from memory, shows some confusion of dates; Graham's is incomplete as a history, consisting merely of a series of letters setting forth principally the personal observations of the author. Principles of Government, by Nathaniel Chipman, and the Narrative of Captivity, by Ethan Allen, are also worthy of note.

A Man of Genius.—Samuel Morey was a man endowed

with great ingenuity and with superior mechanical and scientific talents. He possessed large estates on both sides of the Connecticut River, at Fairlee, Vt., and at Orford, N. H. He spent a part of his life on his estates at Orford and a part in Fairlee, and was living at the latter place at the time of his death.

He was engaged very extensively in lumbering, and gave evidence of his engineering skill by building a chute on the mountain-side in which to slide the pine logs from inaccessible steepes to Fairlee Pond. This was some years before Napoleon procured lumber from the Alps in the same manner.

When an attempt was made to open the Connecticut to navigation, it was Morey who planned and built the locks at Bellows Falls.

* Recognized as he was as a man of genius in those parts, perhaps it did not occasion any great surprise when, about the year 1791, the marvelous sight of a steamboat was seen making its way up the Connecticut River between Fairlee and Orford. It was a small craft, just large enough to contain Samuel Morey (the inventor), the machinery by which the boat was propelled, and a handful of wood.

Morey afterward exhibited this model in New York to Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, Robert Fulton, and others. A few years later Robert Fulton launched the steamer Clermont on the Hudson River; and to him was given the name of being the inventor of the first successful steamboat. However, there seems to be good and sufficient authority for believing that this honor should have been awarded to Samuel Morey.

CHAPTER XXV

OCCUPATIONS—COMMERCE

Vermont Settled.—By the end of this period Vermont was practically settled, there being inhabitants in at least three-fourths of her towns. The dangers and privations of pioneer life were in the main at an end; and these were indeed times of peace and plenty for those people whose simple manner of living demanded so little for their comfort. Grist and saw mills were in operation all through the State, wherever the wild streams could be tamed for the turning of millstones. Where only the primeval forests with their giant trees had once been seen, fields and gardens teemed with a new life, that of grains, vegetables, and fruit-trees, the last-named perhaps quickened to growth by the fact that every acre of forty growing fruit-trees was exempt from taxation.

Bad Habits.—From the fruit of the apple-orchards great quantities of cider and cider-brandy were made. The cellar of every farmer who owned an apple-orchard had a generous store of these beverages, and oftentimes of New England rum as well. Whisky, gin, and other liquors were also manufactured in large quantities.

In those days everybody drank. It was considered no disgrace to wash down the Johnny-cake and plain doughnuts with these drinks, and one of them formed a part of the daily meal. “A pint of rum to a pound of pork” was

the rule for workmen. It was customary to carry liquor into the field wherever men were at work in both the forenoon and afternoon. One man had it announced from the pulpit one Sunday morning that the raising of his barn would not take place at the appointed time as his barrel of rum had not arrived.

Drunkenness was a disgrace then as now ; but a man was never accused of being drunk so long as he could stand on his feet ; but when he failed to do this, he was open to the charge of intoxication and liable to suffer the consequences of his error.

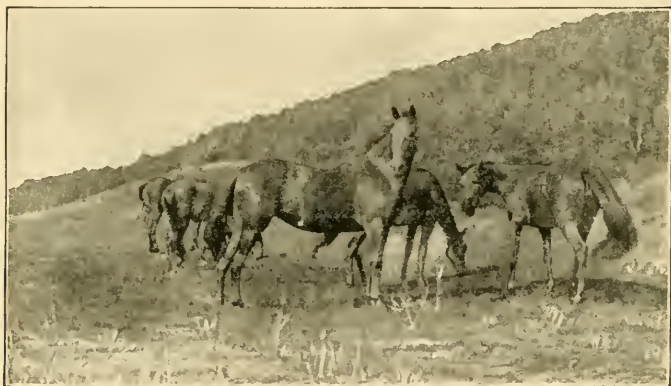
Men, and oftentimes women, smoked and took snuff. To be sure, the pipes were frequently home-made, the bowls of freestone or cob with elder stems, and a mixture of mullein leaves and mint was commonly used instead of tobacco.

Taverns.—Taverns were placed at frequent intervals along the main roads, and plenty was always to be found there for the thirsty. The oldtime landlord received his guests with genuine hospitality, for of them he received all the latest news ; and he was an inquisitive man in those days, when newspapers were scarce and liable to be a week or two old on arrival. As the traveler told yarns, the landlord made frequent trips to the fireplace, where the ever-ready flip-iron lay among the glowing embers. Even good old Governor Chittenden was an innkeeper and bartender as well, and no doubt as inquisitive as any of them.

Sheep-Raising.—Wool-growing was profitable, and almost every farmer had his flock of sheep. Judge Paine, of Northfield, is reported to have kept from fourteen to fifteen hundred sheep. He was also a pioneer in the manufacture of American cloths and built a factory in Northfield for the making of broadcloth, at a cost of \$40,000, employing

about two hundred workmen. The wool from his sheep he manufactured into cloth, receiving thereby no small yearly revenue.

Shearing-time was one of the great festivals of the year. There were no social distinctions in those days; and the shearers, who were oftener than otherwise neighbors of the hirer, were his equals, and were sure of the best entertainment that the house afforded.



A group of Morgan horses.

Merinos.—About the year 1809, William Jarvis, our consul at Lisbon, brought about four thousand merinos to this country from Spain. These were confiscated from the flocks of the Spanish nobles. Flocks of pure blood, bred on the Jarvis estate at Weathersfield “Bow” on the west bank of the Connecticut River, could not be excelled by any in this country. From this time on there was marked improvement in the fineness and weight of Vermont wool, and the Vermont merinos soon gained for themselves a world-wide reputation.

Morgan Horses.—Not less famous were the Morgan horses, a distinctive breed of horses which originated in Vermont. They were spirited animals, and noted for being excellent roadsters.

Manufacturing.—Before the end of this period the people had begun to realize to some extent their resources, and also to make use of them. In several places there were manufactories for pottery ; axes, scythes, and nails were also made. Iron ore, found in the western part of the State and in the vicinity of Crown Point, was for a time quite extensively manufactured, but it did not prove profitable on account of the poor quality of the ore, and was given up after a few years' trial. There were mills for the manufacture of flaxseed oil ; and marble had begun to be worked on quite an extensive scale in Middlebury, where a mill for sawing marble was built in 1806. Marble was discovered and worked in Manchester nearly as early. There were also a number of fulling and carding mills.

It was not, however, a period of manufacturing interests; and such articles as were manufactured were generally manufactured at home and for home use, as in the earlier days. Nevertheless a beginning had been made.

Commerce.—During this period the incoming population afforded a ready market for much of the surplus products of the farms ; but there was still an overflow (or, as Graham expresses it, a superfluity) that must find a market elsewhere. The chief articles of export were pot and pearl ashes and lumber. Graham says, "I have known 6,000 barrels of potash to be sent out of the State in one season since the war." Maple-sugar and butter were also made in greater quantities than were needed for the home supply. Williams reports that in 1791 two-thirds of the families

were engaged in maple-sugar making in the spring, and that they were able to make considerably more of that article than could be used by the people ; so that quite a quantity of it was carried to the country store, where it found a ready market and from whence it was shipped to the cities in considerable quantities.

Here also was carried butter, the good, bad, and indifferent, where it was all packed together in firkins made at the local cooper shop, and then sent to market. We doubt if in those days of slow transportation its flavor was improved in the shipping ; but then, as now, it was good Vermont butter and everywhere it went in high favor with the city folk. Other articles of export were bar iron, nails, beef, pork, cattle, horses, cheese, flax, etc. The imports were chiefly articles of clothing, tea, coffee, salt, building material, and liquors.

Trade was carried on with Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, and Canada ; but much the greater portion of it with New York and Canada. Trade with Boston and New York was carried on chiefly by sled or wagon over long and bad roads ; and that with Connecticut and Canada by means of Connecticut River and Lake Champlain. The Connecticut River furnished the means for the transportation of the lumber of the eastern part of the State to towns below ; and the timber of the western part was shipped or rafted by Lake Champlain, the Richelieu and the St. Lawrence rivers to Quebec, where it found a ready market.

Shipping on the Connecticut.—A kind of boat now extinct was used on the Connecticut to carry the products of that valley to the towns below. They were called, in general, “ Fall Boats,” as they were able to pass through the locks which had been built upon the river at the falls.

There were three of these locks on the river adjacent to Vermont. They were at Oleott Falls (now Wilder), Hartland, and Bellows Falls.

These boats were built of pine, were provided with masts and oars, and were of about twenty tons burden. Many of them were constructed at White and Wells rivers. They were run by "river-men," as they were called. As they had no cabins, their crews always boarded along the shore.

The work of the oars, aided by the current, made the trip down stream an easy one; but unless on the return the wind happened to be favorable, nothing availed but the "setting poles," which were spiked at the ends and some of them fifteen or twenty feet in length. By inserting these poles in the river-bed, the boats were pushed onward by main force. Most of the way the poles were worked by four men; but in places where the stream was rapid, an extra force was taken on. In the most difficult places the boats were carried onward by "tracking," as the process was called when the boats were towed for a distance by horses, oxen, and sometimes men, harnessed to the work by means of a long rope.

A loaded boat could travel up stream usually about a mile and a half an hour, but with a stiff breeze sometimes made five miles in the same length of time.

Because of the difficulty of getting these boats up the river, they were often broken up and sold for lumber at Hartford, Conn., being replaced by new ones built during the following winter. Heavily loaded boats, too large to pass through the locks, would often come up from below as far as Bellows Falls, and were met there by smaller boats to which their merchandise was transferred and thus carried on to its destination.

Shipping on Lake Champlain.—Soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, the people of Vermont, more especially those of the northwestern part, opened trade with Canada. Steps were taken to procure free trade with the province of Quebec and through that province with England. This was practically accomplished, as only peltry and a few foreign articles were excepted.

In summer, enormous rafts of great pine logs bearing barrels of potash were often seen voyaging slowly down the lake to Canada; sloops and schooners loaded with cargoes of wheat and potash followed in their wake; while up the lake came Canadian vessels burdened with their cargoes of salt, West India molasses, codfish, West India and Jamaica rum, and other products from across the seas. In winter, when lake and river became a plain of ice, this same traffic was carried on in sleighs that glided easily over the smooth ice. In 1808, the very next year after Fulton had launched the steamer *Clermont* on the Hudson, the second successful steamboat ever built was launched upon Lake Champlain; and this was called the *Vermont*. This boat was able to travel at the rate of five miles an hour, and did good service for seven or eight years, when it was lost. It was not many years before this lake could boast some of the finest steamboats in the world.

Smuggling.—The declaration of the Embargo Act by Congress, in 1808, forbidding trade with foreign countries, cut off this lucrative trade, and caused great distress to those Vermonters who lived along the lake shore. This gave rise to an extensive contraband trade; and smugglers boldly carried on their trade by night in armed bands. The revenue officers so feared these smugglers that they seldom ventured to interfere with them; but there were

at times conflicts between them and sometimes lives were lost.

In 1808 a notorious smuggling vessel called the Black Snake was seized by a party of the militia a few miles up the Winooski. The smugglers fired upon the militia, killing three of their number. The offenders were tried for murder before the Supreme Court. One of them was sentenced to death, and three others to ten years' imprisonment.

TEST.

1. The fifth period covers how many years ?
2. What characterizes the period ?
3. Why was Vermont better off than the other States at the close of the war ?
4. Describe the currency issued by Vermont during her independence.
5. How was the controversy between New York and Vermont settled ?
6. When was Vermont admitted into the Union ?
7. What effect did this have upon her subsequent history ?
8. What was her representation in Congress, and how was it determined ?
9. What was the work of the Legislature ?
10. How were roads constructed ?
11. What counties were formed during this period ?
12. Give something of a history of the early Vermont churches.
13. How were the schools maintained ?
14. What colleges were incorporated during the period ? Tell something of their history ?
15. What was the first library established in the State ?
16. What is the oldest newspaper of the State ? The second oldest ?
17. Name some of the Vermont writers of the day.
18. Give an account of the politics of early Vermont.
19. What principle was early established in the choice of public officers ?
20. When was Montpelier made the permanent seat of government ?
21. Describe the first State House.
22. What were the prominent industries of this period ?

232 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

23. Name four staple articles of export.
24. Describe the shipping on the Connecticut.
25. What effect did the Embargo Act have on the people of northern Vermont ?
26. What was the first steamboat launched on Lake Champlain ?
27. Locate Montpelier, Burlington, Bellows Falls, Danby, Wheelock, Fairlee, Hartland, Vergennes.

SIXTH PERIOD

THE WAR OF 1812

(1812-1814)

CHAPTER XXVI

A SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN

Declaration of War; its Causes.—For several years preceding the War of 1812, a dark cloud had been gathering on the political horizon, which was destined to plunge the American nation into a second war with Great Britain. The events which led to open hostilities were numerous. Besides certain offensive acts of Parliament which affected the American people, and English interference with American commerce, the British officers claimed the right to search American ships for English subjects, to reclaim those found, and to compel them to enter the British service in the war then going on with France. Neither were these officers overscrupulous in proving those they captured to be British subjects, but often took Americans as well. Such grievances led the United States to declare war against Great Britain, June 18, 1812.

The declaration of war was an act of the Republican party, which had at that time the ascendancy, James Madison, the President, fully endorsing the act. But the

measure was not universally supported ; the Federal party, which was by no means a weak minority, was much opposed to the declaration, on the ground that the country was not prepared for war. Prior to the formal declaration of war, President Madison had issued an order for 100,000 militia, to be ready for action if needed, Vermont's quota to be 3,000 men. Jonas Galusha, also a Republican, who was then Governor of Vermont, immediately issued orders to raise the desired apportionment.

Acts of the Vermont Legislature; the Result.—The Vermont Legislature convened at Montpelier in October following the declaration of war. This Assembly authorized the raising of troops for the service, and also levied additional taxes on lands for the support and arming of the militia. It also passed an act prohibiting any person from passing the Canada line, or transporting any merchandise or goods across the line, without permission of the Governor, under penalty of a \$1,000 fine and seven years' imprisonment.

These measures were considered by many of the people as oppressive, and great bitterness of feeling sprang up between the two parties ; and many Vermonters, who had at first favored the war, now left the Republican ranks and went over to the Federal party.

Fears of the Northern Towns.—As war with Great Britain became imminent, there was great consternation among the towns on the northern border of the State. On either side of this region lay a convenient lurking-place for the enemy : on the north, the Canadian wilds ; on the south, the scarcely broken forests of northern Vermont. These people had not yet forgotten the dangers to frontier towns during the Revolution, and their minds were filled

with gloomy forebodings of horrible Indian massacres that might result from the excitement of the Indians when they should once be pressed into English service. On the appeal of some of the towns, guards were established at Troy, Canaan, and Derby; but notwithstanding this precaution, many of the inhabitants abandoned their clearings and fled from the Missisquoi Valley to safer quarters.

Preparations made.—During the latter part of the year 1812, and the first half of 1813, no events of importance occurred within the vicinity of the Green Mountain State. The time was employed in the organization of troops for the United States service; and these were stationed at Plattsburg under the command of Major-General Dearborn of New Hampshire. It was the duty of the troops stationed there to guard the northern frontier in this vicinity against British invasion from Canada. A force was also employed, under Colonel Clark of Castleton, to prevent smuggling along the Canadian line. In the fall of 1812, Lieutenant MacDonough was put in command of the naval force on the lake, which then consisted of two sloops, the Growler and the Eagle, and two gunboats. During the winter another sloop was fitted up at Burlington and called The President.

The Loss of the Growler and the Eagle.—Nothing worthy of note occurred on the lake until June of the year 1813. Lieutenant MacDonough had received intelligence that some British gunboats had taken some small-craft at the north end of the lake; and he now sent out from Plattsburg the two sloops, Growler and Eagle, under command of Lieutenant Smith, to destroy these boats, should they again appear on the lake. The next

morning, as the American vessels neared the Canadian line, they discovered the enemy's gunboats and at once gave chase. The wind was in their favor and they pursued the fleeing vessels until they found themselves within firing distance of the British works at Isle aux Noix. Finding that they had run into a dangerous position, they tried to retreat, but were unable to do so. The wind, which had favored them in their advance, now worked to their disadvantage; and battling against the wind and current as well, they were able to make but little headway. Moreover, the *Eagle* had run into shallow water near the shore and, becoming grounded, was unmanageable. The enemy began an attack both by land and water; and, after four hours of hard fighting, both sloops were captured by the British, with all on board. These sloops were a boon to the enemy, who had them refitted, their names changed to *Finch* and *Chub*, and, later appearing with them on the lake, used them against the American cause.

Barracks destroyed at Plattsburg.—The very next month the British appeared on the lake with the captured sloops, some gunboats, and other craft, and made a voyage up the lake to Plattsburg. Here they landed, about 1,400 strong. The American troops had, previous to this time, been ordered to Sackett's Harbor on Lake Ontario, leaving the town in a defenseless condition. With little to hinder them, the British destroyed the American barracks, estimated to be worth \$25,000, and plundered also the village, destroying both public and private property. The public stores had, before this time, been removed to Burlington, where Major-General Hampton was in command of about four thousand men; and thither the enemy now proceeded. They fired a few shots upon the

town ; but, as soon as the batteries on shore opened fire upon them, they withdrew.

Two Raiding Parties.—Late in the summer, several companies of Vermont men, who were with General Wilkinson at Sackett's Harbor, took part in the unsuccessful battle of Chrysler's Field on the St. Lawrence. About the same time Colonel Clark made a raid into the enemy's country in order to attack a British force at Missisquoi Bay. He completely surprised the enemy. With a company of 102 Vermont men he took 101 prisoners, delivering them to General Hampton at Burlington, without the loss of a man. Of the British nine had been killed and fourteen wounded.

In the December following, a British raiding party destroyed the barracks at Derby and carried away the supplies that had been left there for the American army.

Work suspended at the University of Vermont.—Because of the war the work of the university was much disturbed ; and at length it became necessary to suspend it altogether. During the summer of 1813 large quantities of military stores were deposited in the university building ; and a guard of soldiers was stationed there. The next year the building was rented for the use of the American army. It was not until the close of the war that the building was evacuated, and the work of the college could be resumed.

A Change of Administration in Vermont.—As time went on, the Republican party became more and more unpopular in the State. By the time the elections were held in the fall of 1813, party spirit was wrought to so high a pitch that the harmony, which had hitherto existed between families of the opposite parties, was pretty generally

destroyed. When the Assembly convened it was found that neither candidate for Governor had been elected by the people ; and it was then the duty of the Assembly to make a choice. After several trials, Martin Chittenden, the son of Thomas Chittenden, the Federal candidate, was elected by a small majority. The Federalists, being now the dominant power, repealed the oppressive laws of the previous administration. One of the Governor's first acts was to recall a brigade of Vermont militia, which had been drafted into service, and was then stationed at Plattsburg. He urged that the militia of Vermont was needed for the defense of their own State and that, moreover, it was unconstitutional to call the militia beyond the limits of the State without the permission of the Governor. The officers of the brigade returned insolent protest and refused to obey their commander-in-chief ; but the militia returned to their homes before their term of enlistment had expired. The matter soon blew over and no further notice was taken of it by either side.

A Fleet built.—In December, MacDonough withdrew from the stormy lake into the more peaceful Otter Creek for the winter. Although the fleet had been somewhat strengthened, he well knew that he had no naval force fit to cope with that of the British ; and he now put forth every effort to get in readiness one of sufficient strength for the purpose. As early as possible in the spring of 1814, the work of constructing such a fleet was commenced at Vergennes. On every side the woods resounded with the dull thud of the ax and the crash of falling timbers, while at the same time a throng of ship carpenters were working steadily at the water's edge, and furnaces were constantly casting cannon-shot for the use of the speedily

growing fleet. It is said that during the war Vergennes cast 177 tons of cannon-shot for the use of the government. The work was pushed with such vigor that early in May the sloop *Saratoga* and several gunboats, all fragrant with the woodsy odor of the green timbers, were ready for service; and they now dropped down the river to join the rest of the fleet.



Falls of the Otter Creek, at Vergennes.

Early in April, the British had been seen upon the lake with a considerable fleet, and their movements were such as to indicate that they were designing an attack upon the fleet which was being built at Vergennes.

To guard the shipping and the public property on the lake, Governor Chittenden ordered out the militia, a part to be posted at Burlington, and a still greater force at Vergennes. A battery was then constructed at the mouth of

the Otter Creek and placed under the command of Stephen Cassin.

A Fleet Saved.—How the Americans saved this newly constructed fleet is worthy of special notice. On May 14, the British appeared in force at the mouth of the Otter Creek and opened a spirited fire upon the battery, with a view to silencing that, and then passing up the river and destroying the fleet, before it should be ready for service. But the garrison and the Vermont militia made determined resistance; and the sudden appearance of MacDonough, who now moved down the river, with such vessels as were fitted for action, and joined in the battle, had the effect of causing the British to withdraw. The combined efforts of fleet and garrison had proved too much for the British, and instead of destroying a fleet they had lost two of their boats.

The importance of this victory can hardly be overestimated; for, if the garrison of the little battery, which has since borne the name of Fort Cassin, had been less gallant, our fleet would, in all probability, have been destroyed; and the brilliant victory, which followed four months later at Plattsburg, would have been an impossibility.

Plans for the Campaign of 1814.—It was the plan of the cabinet to invade Canada from three distinct quarters; Detroit, the Niagara River, and Lake Champlain. This was for the purpose of reducing British strongholds and cutting off the communications of the enemy. In the distribution of forces for this end, a portion of the Vermont militia was sent to join General Scott in the expedition against the Niagara frontier; and the remainder was reserved for service in the Champlain region. The British, who had been greatly reenforced from England, were also

designing a campaign into the United States territory by way of the Champlain Valley.

The British Invasion; the Call to Arms.—Early in September, the British Governor Prevost crossed the line into New York State at the head of 14,000 men, and advanced toward Plattsburg. Plattsburg was then garrisoned by barely 2,000 effective men, under command of General Macomb, the main body of the army having been ordered to the Niagara frontier some time before.

Sir George Prevost, like Burgoyne of Revolutionary times, issued a proclamation, assuring the men who were not under arms that he had no designs against them, and that their property would not be molested, should they remain quietly at home. But the proclamation did not have the effect he had intended it should have. It informed the people of the proposed invasion and gave them opportunity to make preparations for defense.

The invasion of our territory by the enemy had the effect of uniting the two parties; and the animosity which had hitherto existed began to abate. Both parties saw that the good of their country demanded united action until the war should come to a successful termination; and so when Governor Chittenden issued a call for volunteers and General Macomb sent messengers into the surrounding country with urgent appeals for assistance, the response was both prompt and generous. Veterans of the Revolution, middle-aged men, and boys, without distinction of party, shouldered their muskets and hastened on to the defense of Plattsburg, bearing the customary evergreen badge of their State in their hats.

Sir George Prevost arrived before Plattsburg September 6, and began making active preparations for the coming

conflict. It was generally understood that it was the design of the British to inflict a double blow by attacking both by land and water at the same time. MacDonough's fleet had now been at Cumberland Bay opposite Plattsburg for about a week ; and there he determined to await the approach of the enemy's fleet, which was then on the way from Canada.

The Battle of Plattsburg.—On the south side of the Saranac River, which runs through the village of Plattsburg, was the principal American fort ; and here, on the morning of September 11, stood an army of about 5,000 men (probably half of them Vermont troops) ready for action. On the north side of the river and confronting them were 14,000 of the best English troops, glorying in their strength and confident of success.

At eight o'clock that morning the lookout boat announced the appearance of the British fleet, which was then rounding Cumberland Head and which soon appeared before the American fleet. MacDonough's vessels were anchored in a line parallel to the west shore. At the head of the line at the north was the brig *Eagle*, next the *Saratoga*, MacDonough's flag-ship, next the schooner *Ticonderoga*, and last the sloop *Preble* at the south end of the line, close to Crab Island shoal. Forty rods in the rear lay ten gun-boats, placed mostly in the intervals between the larger vessels. At nine o'clock the enemy's fleet came to anchor about three hundred yards from ours, arranged in much the same manner, with Captain Downie's flag-ship, the *Confiance*, to oppose the *Saratoga*.

At nine o'clock the British squadron bore down upon MacDonough's fleet. The British fleet consisted of two more vessels than the American fleet, carrying more guns

and a greater force of men (probably about one thousand men). The battle now raged for over two hours, when the British fleet surrendered. It had been one of the hottest naval battles ever fought; and at its close not a mast upon which a sail could be hoisted was standing on either squadron.

The British lost in killed and wounded one-fifth of their number, among whom was Captain Downie; the Americans lost one-eighth. The sloops, *Chub* and *Finch*, which had the year before been taken by the British, were recaptured; but the British gunboats escaped because the Americans had no means of pursuit.

The opening of the naval battle was the signal for the attack of the British land force. On the instant a furious fire began from the batteries upon the American works. The British at the same time tried to cross the river with a view to assault the works, but were everywhere met with determined resistance. The British kept up a fire from their batteries till sundown; and then they began a hasty retreat, leaving vast quantities of their stores and ammunition. In both engagements the British had lost in killed and wounded about 2,500 men, the Americans not more than 150. Three days later the Vermont volunteers were discharged.

Duration and Outcome of the War.—The defeated British at once withdrew to Canada, and did not again invade the territory of the United States. The Vermonters had acquitted themselves with distinction wherever they had served, their most effective work being of a defensive rather than of an aggressive nature. They had done their full part in repelling the enemy.

The war had now lasted about two years, and in a few

months came to an end. Although the treaty of peace made no mention of the chief cause of the war (the impressment of American seamen), it was thereafter tacitly understood by all Englishmen that our ships were not to be meddled with; and since that time they never have been.

TEST.

1. What was the chief cause of the War of 1812?
2. On declaration of war, what action was taken by the Vermont Legislature?
3. What precautions were taken by some of the northern towns?
4. What preparations for service were made in the vicinity of the Green Mountain State?
5. Tell the story of the loss of the two sloops, Growler and Eagle.
6. What subsequently became of these two sloops?
7. Why was the work of the University of Vermont suspended during this war?
8. Give an account of the building of the American fleet.
9. What attempt was made to destroy it, and with what result?
10. Describe the battle of Plattsburg.
11. What had been the Vermonters' part in the War of 1812?
12. How had they acquitted themselves?
13. What was the outcome of the war?
14. Locate Troy, Canaan, Derby, Plattsburg, Burlington, Vergennes.

SEVENTH PERIOD

TRANSITIONS

(1814-1861)

CHAPTER XXVII

SOCIAL, INDUSTRIAL, AND COMMERCIAL CHANGES

Lasting Effects of the War; Nature of this Period.—

The war closed, the State again entered upon an era of peace and prosperity; but the war had left its impress. Vermont could never thereafter be considered a purely agricultural State. The interruption of its trade with foreign countries called its attention to the subject of manufacturing to supply the need of such goods as were formerly imported into the State; and, as a result, manufacturing received an impulse at that time which was lasting in its effects. Another change which was the direct outcome of the war was in regard to the commerce of the State, both of which subjects will be considered in their order.

We have called this period the period of transitions; and such it was indeed. In the half century which it included, the changes came slowly, to be sure; but they were manifold and included not only those of an industrial and commercial nature, but of a social as well. It was an era of internal improvement and progress along many

lines. Governors Galusha and Skinner, who served the State for the next eight years following the war, greatly encouraged manufacturing; and the Legislature of the State gave the subject special thought, a report of the committee on manufacturing declaring that "Vermont can raise as fine wool as any quarter of the globe, and her mountains roll down her thousand streams to aid us in its manufacture. It also abounds in ores and minerals, and forests upon which the industry and ingenuity of our citizens might operate with great advantage, could sufficient capital be allured to those objects by the patronage of our laws."

Poverty Year.—The land was generally productive and yielded bountiful harvests; but the year 1816 proved an exception, and was, indeed, a trying one for Vermont farmers. There was frost every month in the year; and in June snow fell to the depth of several inches throughout the State. This caused a general failure of the crops and a corresponding scarcity of provisions. For this reason the year 1816 is known in the annals of Vermont as "Poverty Year."

The making of potash was still a prominent industry; and, as this product could always be sold for cash, it was the main reliance of the people, during this year, in some parts of the State.

None of the crops came to maturity; and in the town of Coventry wheat was harvested while yet in the milk. This, after being dried in the oven, was mashed into dough, and baked or boiled like rice.

Abijah Knight of that town found his stock of provision reduced to less than a loaf of bread for a family of seven. A neighbor, Mathias Gorham, with a family of

equal size, had no bread at all. Sharing his loaf with his more destitute neighbor, Mr. Knight, accompanied by Mr. Gorham, went to Barton with a load of salts. This he exchanged for corn, fish, rice, and the like, which they carried home on their backs, a distance of twelve miles. To make amends for a day of fasting, the two families no doubt enjoyed a hearty supper. This was but one of many similar cases of hardship experienced during that year.

Commerce by Navigation.—The people of the Champlain Valley had, previous to the war, carried on most of their trade with Canada ; but the Non-Intercourse Act put an end to this trade for a time, and forced the people to look elsewhere for a market for their surplus products. They now opened a trade with Troy, Albany, and New York, carrying their goods by water to Whitehall, thence by land to Albany, and on to New York by means of the Hudson River. The boats on their return trips brought merchandise from those cities to supply Vermont merchants. Trade was resumed with Canada on the restoration of peace, but it was much less in amount than previously. The tide of commerce had been turned southward, and so it has continued to flow ever since.

The lumber trade continued to be mostly with Canada until 1823, when the Champlain Canal was opened between Whitehall and Troy ; it was then divided, and much of the trade thereafter went southward. The first boat to pass through this canal was the *Gleaner*, loaded with wheat and potash from the vicinity of St. Albans. Burlington, with its excellent harbor, naturally became the center of trade for northwestern Vermont. The shipping increased rapidly, and by the middle of this period there were over

one hundred vessels (six of which were propelled by steam) in service on Lake Champlain ; and over two-thirds of these were owned by Vermont parties.

Fall boats still plied the Connecticut River in trade with towns below and with New York ; but steamboats had traversed the lake upon our western borders nearly a



The Connecticut River, at Bellows Falls.

score of years before they appeared on the waters adjacent to eastern Vermont. However, if steam navigation was profitable on Lake Champlain, it did not prove so on the upper Connecticut.

The first attempt to navigate the Connecticut above tide-water was made in 1827, when the *Barnet* came up as far as Bellows Falls, but went no farther, as it could

not pass through the canal. Two or three years later, the Vermont succeeded in passing Bellows Falls; but the locks at Ottaquechee were too narrow to admit it, so Windsor marks practically the limits of the Vermont's advance northward. In 1831 the John Ledyard advanced to Wells River. The Connecticut Valley Steamboat Company finally had a fleet of six steamboats, three of which were built in Vermont: The Adams Duncan, at White River; the David Porter, at Hartland; and the William Holmes, at Bellows Falls; but they could not be made to pay, and the company soon failed.

Overland Commerce.—Although a portion of the commerce of eastern Vermont was carried on by means of river navigation, by far the greater part of its trade was overland to Boston. The trade of southwestern Vermont was mostly with Whitehall and Troy. Four-horse wagons, loaded with merchandise, went everywhere among the inland towns, exchanging their merchandise for the products of the farms. In winter, when the sledding was good, the farmer often loaded his sled with wool, grain, pork, maple-sugar, cheese, butter, and whatever else he had to spare, and would drive a span of good horses to Troy, Albany, or Boston, where he would sell his goods or exchange them for merchandise. Late in the summer or early autumn, he drove great herds of cattle to the same markets; and fortunate indeed was the boy who was allowed to go along as drover's boy, and thus get his first glimpse of the wide, wide world. Such were the means of carrying on commerce until the advent of the railroad, which superseded in a great degree those slower methods of transportation.

Modes of Travel.—Two-horse, four-horse, and six-horse stage-coaches, carrying passengers and mail, passed over

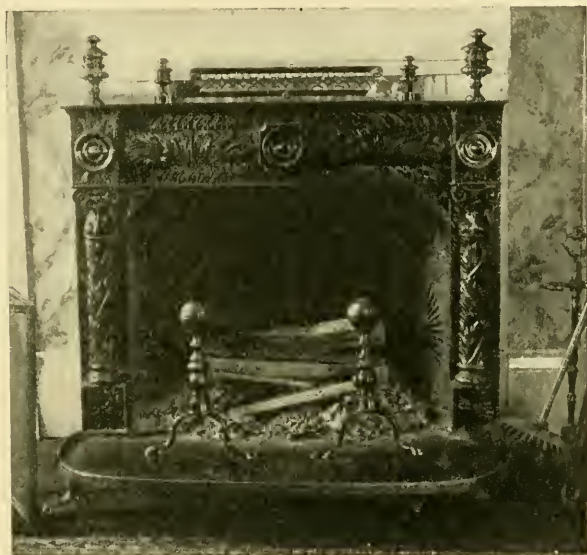
the stage routes, one of which extended from Burlington to White River Junction, over the old French road.

There was still also much journeying on horseback ; but families going on distant visits went, as a rule, in their own conveyances, rude vehicles which jolted in a most uncomfortable manner over the rough stony roads. Oftener than otherwise, they carried their own provisions for the journey, much to the disgust of the tavern-keepers. This was called traveling "tuckanuck."

The Home Life.—For years after the opening of this period there were no marked changes in the social condition of Vermont people ; but gradually the crude ways of early home life gave way to more luxurious living. The log house was less common than heretofore, and the more pretentious frame house more frequently seen. The best apartment in the latter was the square room, and this was opened only on occasions. It was fitted up with furniture made at home or at the local cabinet, was lighted by candles made in molds and held by iron, brass, or silver candlesticks, and could often boast the luxury of a rag carpet. The kitchen was still the family sitting-room, and around the glowing fireplace the family gathered of an evening. As of yore, it was a busy place for old and young. The grandfather was still there with his stories of pioneer life and wars in which he had fought, one and mayhap two of them ; and the children listened to them as eagerly as in former days. If the schoolmaster happened to be boarding his time with the family, the program was varied for the time being ; and the master of learning read from the latest newspaper, perhaps two weeks old, or from some book of history or adventure seasoned with age.

On Sunday the well-to-do of the women and girls wore

calico dresses instead of homespun, or more rarely those of silk, purchased of a traveling peddler or obtained at the country store in exchange, perhaps, for woolen socks, mittens, or coarse homespun fashioned by the busy housewife.



A Franklin stove.

Neither the mortar and pestle nor the plumping-mill was much used now, for nearly every community had its grist-mill.

On the coming of the Franklin stove the fireplaces were closed up in the homes of many of the upper class, except in the kitchen, where there was still to be seen the great fireplace, on one side of which was the brick oven and on the other the great arch for boiling water. Long before

the end of the period, heating-stoves of other make and clumsy cook-stoves found their way into the home ; but these stoves were all great wood-eaters, though less so than the open fireplace. The stove, like everything new, had its enemies, and was not everywhere a welcome comer. In B. H. Hall's Eastern Vermont he thus tells of its introduction into the church of Westminster :

“ For years, every old lady used regularly to bring her foot-stove to meeting ; and the warmth of her feet was of great service, no doubt, in increasing the warmth of her heart. But when a new-fashioned, square-box, iron stove was introduced within those sacred precincts, with a labyrinth of pipe, bending and crooking in every direction, the effect was fearful. Two or three fainted from the heat it occasioned, and shutters sufficient would not have been found to carry the expectant swooners to more airy places, had not the old deacon gravely informed the congregation, that the stove was destitute of both fire and fuel.”

It may be added here that Sunday-schools were established early in this period, the first being held in a barn at Greensboro in 1814.

Change in Industries.—The coming of civilization drove the beaver, that lover of solitude, to the north ; game of all kinds grew scarcer, and hunting or trapping as an occupation ceased to be profitable. Mills and factories of divers kinds multiplied, prominent among which were the woolen and cotton factories, fulling and carding mills, paper-mills, potteries, etc. There were also many tanneries and carriage and cabinet shops. Tailors, shoemakers, and blacksmiths were also numerous. The charcoal-pit was a frequent sight, for the blacksmith used a great deal of charcoal in those days when many of the household utensils and

farming tools were fashioned by his hand. If a bolt were needed, the blacksmith selected a suitable rod and from it shaped the bolt. He also made the horseshoes and the nails with which he fastened them on, and many of the nails used by the carpenters were also the product of his craft.

When it became cheaper to buy linen than to manufacture it, the growing of flax was abandoned ; as cloth-weaving factories multiplied, gradually the work of the spinning-wheel and hand-loom became lost arts ; when wood became more valuable than its ashes, the manufacture of pot and pearl ash was discontinued ; as the hemlock forests thinned upon the hillsides, the numerous tanneries fell into disuse ; and when, on the opening of the Erie Canal, in 1825, large quantities of wheat were brought into the East from the fertile plains of the West, it was no longer profitable for Vermont farmers to raise it, and thereafter that crop was greatly diminished. The production of wool continued to be a most important industry throughout the period, both for home use and for export. From statistics of the year 1840 we find that two of the staple products of early Vermont could no longer be called such. They were wheat and pot and pearl ash. Quarrying, which during this era began to assume some prominence as an industry, will be considered under a separate head.

The Invention of the Square.—Not long after the close of the War of 1812, Silas Hawes, a blacksmith living in South Shaftsbury, came into the possession of some old steel saws and conceived the idea of making from them rules or squares, such as are now used by carpenters to measure and square work by. Making a few by hand, he found he could readily sell them for six or seven dollars apiece ; for carpenters everywhere were eager to buy them. Encour-

aged by their ready sale, he obtained a patent, and in 1817 established a manufactory. It was not long before the steel squares of Silas Hawes had made him famous throughout the country. A large and prosperous business was thus built up, which exists to this day, and now goes by the name of the Eagle Square Company.

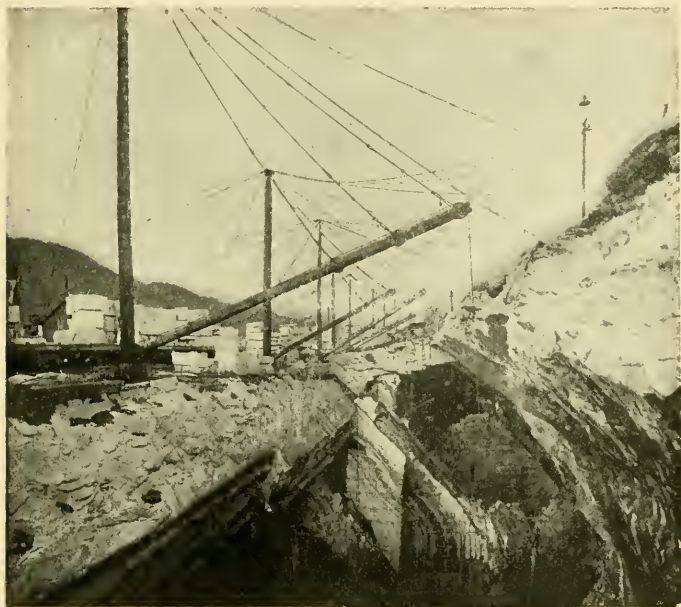
Other Permanent Institutions.—After the establishment of the Eagle Square Company, other permanent institutions came into existence, prominent among which were the following: The Bank of Burlington and the Bank of Windsor, in 1818; the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montpelier, in 1828; the Fairbanks Scale Works at St. Johnsbury, in 1830; the Tuttle Company, publishers, at Rutland, in 1832; the Brattleboro Retreat for the Insane at Brattleboro, in 1836; and the National Life Insurance Company of Montpelier, in 1850.

Vermont's Mineral Wealth.—The enormous mineral wealth of the State lay for years hidden and but little worked. There was marble in the western portion of the State; granite, in the central and eastern; and slate, in Washington County and along the western border of Rutland County, besides soapstone, lime, and kaolin in various places.

Metals.—Although a variety of metals have been found in the State, few of them have been mined to any great extent. Since its discovery in 1809, copperas has been manufactured in considerable quantities in Strafford; and copper, discovered in 1820, was mined in large quantities in both Corinth and Vershire.

Marble; Granite.—Black marble was worked on Isle La Motte before the Revolution. At the opening of this period mills for sawing marble were in operation in several

places in the State, among them Middlebry, Manchester, and Swanton. After the opening of the Champlain Canal, Swanton carried on quite an extensive trade with New York in hearths, mantels, and gravestones, sawed out of the variegated marble of that vicinity and of black marble

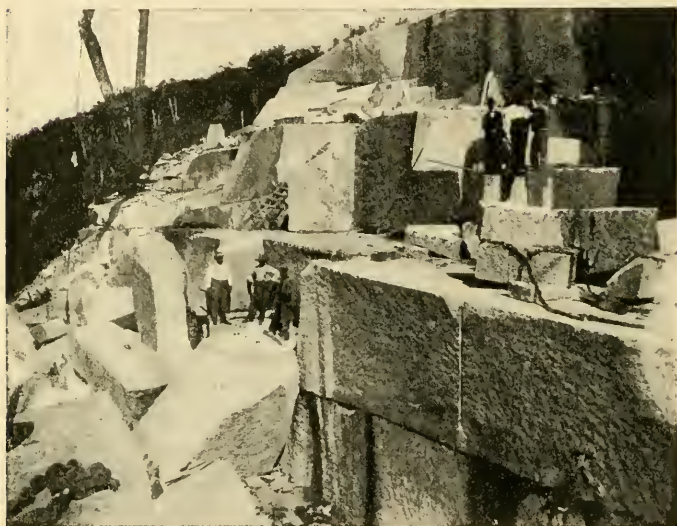


Part of a marble quarry, West Rutland.

from Isle La Motte. But no quarries were opened previous to the year 1840 when William F. Barnes opened one in West Rutland. The marble industry in this section grew slowly at first, partly because of the difficulty of transportation. The nearest shipping point was at Whitehall, twenty-five miles distant, and all the marble had to be

hauled there by horses or oxen, as there were no railroads in those days. Besides this, people doubted the durability of the marble; but sixty years and more of exposure has proved it to excel in quality that of any foreign country. After the building of the railroad, the marble business of Rutland began to assume greater proportions.

Granite was discovered and worked to some extent nearly



Section of a granite quarry, Woodbury.

as early as marble, but the industry was of slow growth.

Slate.—Slabs of slate were used by the pioneers for tombstones, which, with their crude lettering and strange epitaphs, may still be seen in many old graveyards. No quarries, however, were opened till 1839, when one was opened at Fair Haven by Colonel Alanson Allen. In 1845 he began the manufacture of school slates, using a new and

original way of polishing the slates. When the slates had been cut the proper size, they were rubbed to the right thickness with sand and water. The sand marks were then



View in a slate quarry in western Vermont.

removed with a sharp knife and the slates rubbed smooth with putty. That very year German slates came upon the market and were sold at such low prices that Allen soon found he could no longer manufacture his slates at a profit.

Slate for roofing was then substituted, and skilled quarrymen came over from Wales in large numbers to work in the quarries. To-day the greater portion of the population of Fair Haven, Poultney, and Pawlet are Welsh, or of Welsh descent. Before 1840 or 1845 slate quarrying could hardly be called a State industry. At any rate, it was of so little importance that Thompson scarcely mentions it in the 1842 issue of his Vermont history.

CHAPTER XXVIII

PASSING OF THE OLD STOCK—EDUCATIONAL

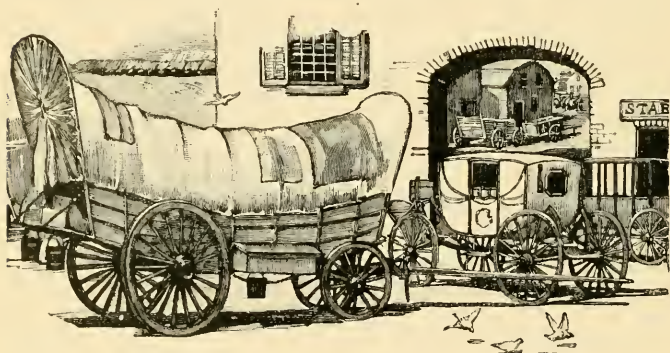
Emigration ; Immigration.—Emigration westward began at an early date, when vast tracts of the virgin forests still awaited the ax and plow. Tales of a mild climate and wide-spreading acres of rich lands unencumbered by woodland growth, allured many a hard-working man, who had become tired of warfare with the deep-rooted forests and the biting winters of the Green Mountain State.

The first to migrate traveled in emigrant wagons, whose rounded tops sheltered from the inclemencies of the weather both the family and such few household goods as were indispensable to the gipsy sort of life on the way, and a simple beginning in the land of their adoption. These vehicles were not unlike, in appearance, the rounded roofs that once sheltered the Algonquin Indians. Similar equipages may still be seen in the Far West, where they are known as “prairie schooners.”

On the opening of the Erie Canal in 1825, emigration was made more convenient ; and the new thoroughfare was at once thronged with victims of the “Western fever” from all of the New England States, Vermont among the number. And westward has the tide of emigration continued to flow ever since ; for, later in the period, the opening of the railway systems into the West made an additional drain upon Vermont as well as upon the entire East.

We are proud to say that wherever Vermonters have gone to help build up new commonwealths, they have been characterized by their ability and integrity ; and, the country over, men are proud to own that they are native Vermonters.

In spite of the drain on Vermont's population, she has always managed to keep her number good through a foreign element, which, it cannot be denied, poorly compensates for the loss of the old stock. The first immigrants to come,



Emigrant (Conestoga) wagon and carriages.

in any considerable numbers, were from Canada ; and ever since they have continued to come, and now form a large per cent of our foreign population.

The Catholic Church.—There seem to have been but few Catholics in the State previous to the year 1830, and no Catholic Church organizations. During that year the Rev. Jeremiah O'Callaghan, a Catholic missionary, entered the State ; and not long afterward two others came. Three years later the first Catholic church was erected in Burlington. From that time on, there was a steady growth of the

church, owing to the rapid incoming of the French and Irish ; and before the end of this period numerous congregations had come into existence.

Temperance Reform.—As distilleries became more numerous in the State, the people began to realize the evils of intemperance ; and early in this period temperance reform began. Some of the farmers would no longer keep up the custom of giving liquor to their help in haying-time or when a house or barn was to be raised ; and this for a time made them unpopular, as they who array themselves against any established custom are liable to become.

A temperance society was formed as early as 1829, with the object of banishing alcohol from use as a beverage ; and this society held its meetings annually in Montpelier. Town and county temperance societies were also formed in all parts of the State. Gradually the leaven worked and a better sentiment prevailed in regard to the cause of temperance, which finally became a matter of legislation. About the middle of this century Maine passed a prohibitory law, and Vermont soon followed her lead.

Establishment of Schools.—Between the years 1810 and 1840 over thirty secondary schools came into existence. These were, in the main, county grammar schools and academies. One was a normal school, which was incorporated in 1827 at Concord and was the first normal school in the United States. Many of these schools have now ceased to exist. Among those in successful operation are the following : St. Johnsbury Academy, incorporated in 1824 ; Burr and Burton Seminary, Manchester, 1829 ; Burlington High School, 1829 ; and, in 1834, Black River Academy at Ludlow, and Newbury Seminary at Newbury.

Newbury Seminary is now located at Montpelier, under the name of Montpelier Seminary.

Founding of Norwich University.—In 1819 Captain Alden Partridge, U. S. A., a former superintendent of West



Captain Alden Partridge.

Point, founded in Norwich, his native town, the “American Literary, Scientific, and Military Academy.” This academy was incorporated by the act of the Legislature as Norwich University in 1834. Its course of study was peculiar in one respect—it allowed a student to omit the ancient languages and classics; and no specified time was allotted for the completion of the course. This insti-

tution is believed to have been the first to confer the now common degree of “Bachelor of Science.”

The University remained at Norwich until the building known as the “South Barracks” was burned in 1866, when, upon invitation of the citizens of Northfield, who subscribed liberally for its benefit and donated ample grounds, it was removed to that place. In 1898 the Legislature changed its name to “Norwich University, the

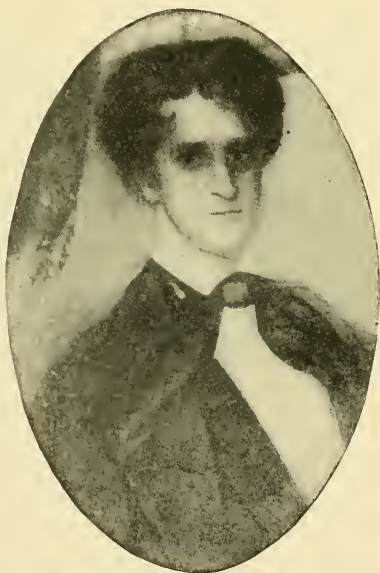
Military College of the State of Vermont," in recognition of its record in the Civil and Spanish-American wars.

Colonel Truman B. Ransom.—Truman B. Ransom, born in Woodstock, Vt., was for many years closely identified with this institution. He was graduated from the Academy in 1825. Soon after its incorporation as Norwich University he became its vice-president, and in 1844 succeeded Captain Partridge as president of the University.

On the breaking out of the Mexican War, he resigned his position and volunteered for service. He was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the New England Regiment; and under his command enlisted many Norwich University men. He was a brave and gallant soldier; and during the storming of Chapultepec, he fell mortally wounded at the head of his regiment.

School Supervision.

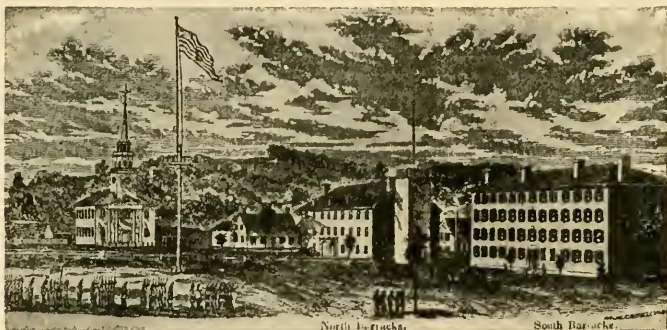
—When Mr. Butler was elected Governor of the State in 1827, in his



Colonel Truman B. Ransom.

speech before the Legislature, he called the attention of that body to the need of legislation on the subject of education. In consequence of his suggestion, a plan was adopted, providing for the appointment of a committee

annually in each town, whose duty it should be to examine and license the teachers—though we are led to believe that the examinations of that day were not very rigid in general. It also provided for the appointment of five school commissioners to select the text-books to be used in the schools, to study the educational needs of the State, and to report annually to the Legislature. It was a step in the right direction; but six years later these provisions were repealed, and it was some years before there was again any general



Norwich University Buildings in 1846.

supervision. As late as 1842, Zadoek Thompson, in that year's issue of his *Vermont History*, deplores the lack of efficient supervision. Three years later the Legislature again took up the subject of school legislation, and now made provision for town, county, and State supervision, though the office of county supervisor was soon abolished.

This had no very marked results; but in 1856 the first great step toward educational advancement was taken, in the forming of a State Board of Education with power to appoint a secretary, who should devote his whole time to

educational matters. The appointment of J. S. Adams to this office proved a wise one on the part of the board. His term of service lasted nearly a dozen years, during which time the schools throughout the State were much improved. Indeed, through his efficient service, the whole school system received such a tremendous uplift that its effects were lasting.

School Maintenance.—In each of the school districts was kept a winter term of three or four months, and a summer term of six months. The teacher for the winter term was usually a man; for the summer, a woman. These schools continued to be maintained, partly by the income from the rental of school lands, partly by the taxation of the people, and partly by the tuition collected from the pupils. In 1837 Congress made provision for depositing the surplus revenue, which had come principally from the sale of public lands, and was not needed for the support of the Government, with the States. This was to be apportioned among the States according to their representation in Congress. Vermont's share was something over \$669,000, and was distributed among the several towns of the State according to their population. The towns were to loan this money, on sufficient security, and its yearly interest was to be used toward the support of their schools. This money and also that for the rental of lands was at first apportioned to families according to the number of children they had of school age. As there was no restriction with regard to attendance or use of this money for school purposes, it did not greatly further the cause of education. To the largest families fell the greatest share of the school money; and it then rested with the parents to send their children to school as much or as little as they pleased.

Newspapers; Literature. — Nearly half a hundred newspapers came into existence during this period, some of which are still issued. Among these was the Vermont Patriot, now the Argus and Patriot, of Montpelier, first published in 1826 and afterward edited by C. G. Eastman, a poet as well as journalist.

In the year 1828 a young man by the name of William Lloyd Garrison came to Bennington, and there began the publication of a paper, which not only advocated the principles of the Whig party, but also temperance, the abolition of slavery, and moral reform. The paper was short-lived, but its influence was felt for a time.

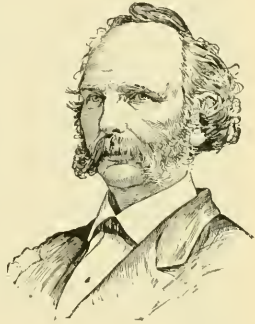
The literature of the age is worthy of notice. The theological and metaphysical works were numerous; and there were also several school text-books which, no doubt, were of more or less use in their day.

There was also much written on Vermont history. The best and most reliable works are: Slade's Vermont State Papers, which are invaluable for their documentary history; Zadock Thompson's Natural, Civil, and Statistical History of Vermont, a complete history of the State up to 1842; and B. H. Hall's Eastern Vermont, which contains valuable information concerning the history of the locality of which it treats.

Nathaniel Chipman's work on Principles of Government is valuable for its sound views; and Daniel Chipman's Essays on Contracts is still admired by such as read that class of literature. D. P. Thompson, of Montpelier, the author of the well-known novels, May Martin and the Green Mountain Boys, was practically the only successful Vermont writer of fiction of the time. Before the end of the period two bards of more than ordi-

nary repute in their day and of whom Vermont may still be justly proud, had added somewhat to the literature of the State.

Poets.—One of these was Charles G. Eastman, of whom previous mention has been made in connection with the *Argus* and *Patriot*; the other, John Godfrey Saxe, was a humorous poet of no small fame throughout Europe as well as America. Both were educated in Vermont colleges: Eastman, at the University of Vermont; and Saxe, at Middlebury. Their first poems were published at about the same time: Eastman's in 1846; and Saxe's, in 1849. Eastman died at his home in Montpelier in 1860; but Saxe lived for many years after, and continued to contribute, for at least twenty years, to the poem literature of his country, first at Burlington and then at Albany, where he died in 1887.



John G. Saxe.

Saxe was an easy, graceful reader and a popular lecturer: and his poems, sparkling with wit and humor, were refreshing to the reader in those days when verses were, as a rule, on themes of a serious nature.

An Artist.—Vermont produced also a famous artist in this period in William Morris Hunt, who was born in Brattleboro in 1824 and spent his early days there at his father's home. Going abroad he studied under the famous teacher, Couture, in Paris; he was afterward a follower of Millet, who greatly influenced his style of painting. Most of his work was done in Boston, where he opened a school on his

return from Europe in 1855, receiving a large number of pupils, over whom he exerted a great influence and by whom he was much admired.

It was he who introduced the Fontainebleau-Barbizon method of painting on this continent, that school of painting in which details are suppressed and the impression received by the eye interpreted. The allegorical decorations in the State Capitol at Albany were painted by him. He died in 1879 and was buried in Brattleboro, having earned for himself an honored place among the names of great American artists.

Sculptors. — Of her sculptors, Hiram Powers, born at Woodstock in 1805, is an especial pride to Vermont. While still a boy he went to Cincinnati, where he became acquainted with a

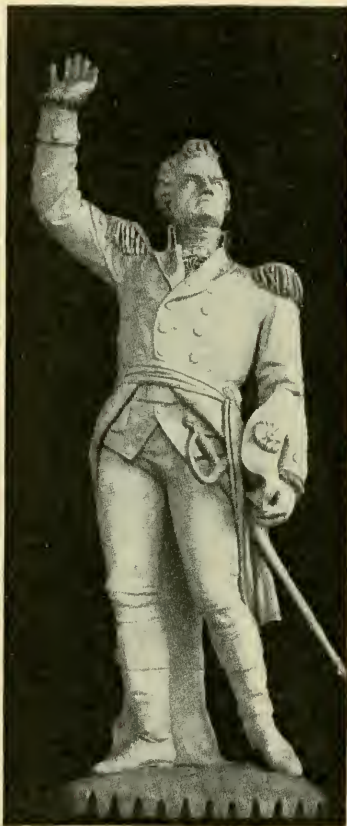


Statue of Ethan Allen at the United States Capitol, Washington.

German sculptor who taught him to model in plaster. Afterward he went to Italy to study his art, residing in

Florence till his death. In 1839 he produced his most famous piece in marble, the Greek Slave, which may now be seen in the Corcoran Art Gallery at Washington.

Larkin Goldsmith Mead, though not born in Vermont, moved from New Hampshire to Brattleboro when a small boy. There he was educated, and there he first gave evidence of his artistic genius by modeling in snow the figure of an angel. In 1857 he executed the colossal statue representing Agriculture, which surmounts the dome of the State House at Montpelier; and a few years later, the statue of Ethan Allen, which adorns the portico of the same building. Another statue of Ethan Allen, which has been placed by the State in the Hall of Statuary in the Capitol at Washington, is also the work of his hands.



Statue of Ethan Allen at the
State House.

Horace Wells.—To Horace Wells, a native Vermonter, then living in Hartford, Conn., belongs the discovery of

the use of anesthetics to produce insensibility to pain in dentistry. He used successfully nitrous oxide gas on several cases. He communicated his discovery to several persons, among them Dr. W. T. G. Morton, a former partner of his.

Wells's discovery stimulated Morton to endeavor to find a better anesthetic than the gas used by Wells, and trying the vapor of sulphuric ether found it to be just what he was seeking. Against the remonstrance of Wells, Morton obtained a patent for anesthetics.

The dispute as to his discovery and the frequent experiments upon himself with chloroform, caused insanity ; and Wells took his own life in the year 1848.

CHAPTER XXIX

POLITICAL

Distinguished Guests.—In the year 1817 President Monroe, in his tour of the States, passed through Vermont. He was everywhere received with demonstrations of respect and honor.

On invitation of the Legislature of the State, Lafayette, who was visiting this country, came to Vermont in 1825, entering the State at Windsor, where he was joyfully met by the Governor and his staff and a large body of citizens. At Windsor, Woodstock, Royalton, Randolph, Montpelier, and Burlington he was met by crowds of people, who gave him most enthusiastic demonstrations of welcome. At Burlington he laid the corner-stone of the south building of the University of Vermont, which was then being built to replace the old University building, which had been destroyed by fire. Here also a reception was given in his honor by Governor Van Ness.

Learning that an old Revolutionary War friend, General Barton, had been in prison for debt for thirteen years at Danby, Lafayette paid the obligation; and the general was released. Imprisonment for debt was common at this time, but was abolished not many years later.

Changes in Political Parties.—About the year 1825 both political parties changed their names. The Republican party now called themselves Democrats, and have ever since borne that name. The Federalists took the name of Whigs

and in 1856 Republicans, a name which the party still holds. Other parties in the meantime came into existence, all of which had their representatives in Vermont, but these were short-lived.

Lamoille County Formed; the Senate Established.—
The fourteenth and last of all the counties to be formed was



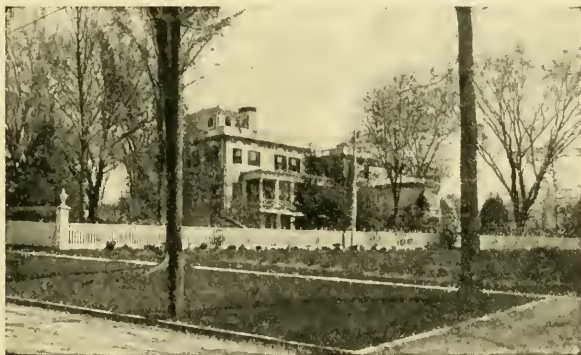
University of Vermont, Burlington.
Building of which Lafayette laid the corner-stone.

Lamoille County. This was formed in 1836 from parts of the adjoining counties.

In 1836 the executive Council was abolished and a Senate established, consisting of thirty Senators. These were apportioned to the counties according to their population. Up to this time the legislative power had been vested wholly in the House of Representatives. Ever since Vermont has had two law-making bodies, the Senate and House of Representatives.

Number of Representatives in Congress; Improved Laws.—After the census of 1850, Vermont's number of representatives in Congress was reduced to three, a greater number than 30,000 now being required to entitle a State to a representative.

In 1826 an act was passed by the State Legislature prohibiting the sale of lottery tickets. In 1838 imprisonment for debt was also abolished.



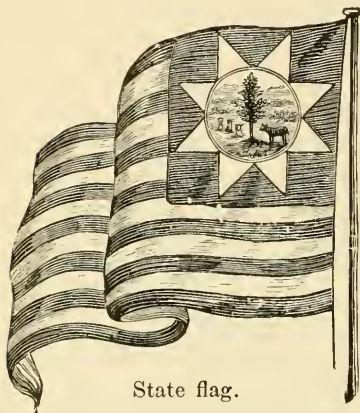
Grassmount.

Formerly the home of Governor Van Ness, now the ladies' dormitory of the University of Vermont.

Vermont Flag ; Coat of Arms.—There is no record that Vermont had any State flag previous to the year 1837, other than the United States flag with the word "VERMONT" above the stars and stripes. In 1837 an act was passed by the Legislature of Vermont making the flag of the State consist of thirteen stripes, alternate red and white, the Union being a field of blue, in the center of which appeared a large star of white with the pine-tree landscape within.

Usage had at this time established the State seal de-

signed by Ira Allen and a State coat of arms. The latter consisted of a shield bearing the same landscape as the seal,



State flag.

with a stag's head for a crest and the Vermonter's badge of two pine branches and the State motto at the base. In 1862 both the State seal and the State coat of arms were established by law in the General Assembly.

A Mass-Meeting on Stratton Mountain.—

There was great excitement over the presidential

election of 1840. Never since the organization of the Government had the country witnessed such tremendous efforts to change the administration. For several years banks had been failing, money was scarce, business depressing, and there was a general state of hard times all over the country. Martin Van Buren, a Democrat, was then President of the United States, and he had been renominated by this party. William Henry Harrison was the choice of the Whig party. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country



State coat of arms.

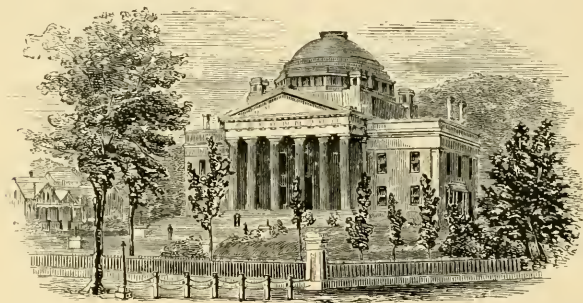
and each party was doing its utmost to effect the election of its respective candidate, by holding mass-meetings in various places, which were attended by thousands and tens of thousands. Inflammatory speeches, political songs, flags, torches, and war-cries were everywhere in evidence to arouse the indifferent, convince the wavering and marshal the forces for the coming conflict.

The Democrats ridiculed Harrison because they said he lived in a log cabin and drank nothing but hard cider. The Whigs took it up, and their cry of "Log Cabins and Hard Cider!" was both frequent and hearty.

One of these meetings was of great interest to Vermonters. It was held on Stratton Mountain on the line between Windham and Bennington counties. This was to give the people on both sides of the mountain an equal chance to attend. For fifty miles around, the towns built their log cabins, hitched to them oxen or horses, and dragged them up the steep mountain-sides to the place of meeting, while nearly all of the men and boys of the respective towns followed, making the old mountain-sides resound with their war-cries of "Log Cabins and Hard Cider!" "Van, Van, is a used-up Man!" and "Tippecanoe and Tyler too!" Some of the companies had to camp out over night; but that only added zest to the occasion.

There were thousands in attendance; and when all was ready that great orator, Daniel Webster, mounted a stump and delivered a stirring speech beginning with "Fellow Citizens, I have come to meet you among the clouds." This was a day long to be remembered by those in attendance. The result of this great political conflict was the election of Harrison to the presidency by an overwhelming majority.

The Second and Third State Houses.—In the year 1832 the Legislature made provision for erecting a new State House at Montpelier on condition that the inhabitants of Montpelier should contribute \$15,000 toward its erection. To this they agreed, and not only gave that but also land for the purpose at an expense of \$3,000. The committee appointed to decide upon a site for the new building, and to prepare plans for the same, appointed the Hon. Lebeus Egerton to superintend the building. In preparation for the work imposed upon them, the committee, super-



Second State House. Erected in 1838.

intendent, and Ammi B. Young, the architect, visited the State houses at Concord, N. H. ; Boston, Mass. ; and Hartford, Conn.

After carefully examining these buildings, they adopted a plan drawn up by their architect, decided to locate the building 250 feet northwest of the first building, so as to allow spacious grounds in front, and also decided that the outside of the building should be of granite and that the roof and dome should be covered with copper. This building was completed in the autumn of 1838, at a cost of

over \$152,000, and was a most imposing structure. The granite for the exterior walls was hauled by teams nine miles over rough and hilly roads from the quarries of Barre.

In 1857 this building was partially destroyed by fire ; and a third house was built on the same site, which was of much the same style and of the same material, but some-



Present State House.

what enlarged. This is the present structure, though additions and improvements have been made from time to time.

The beautiful portico at the front entrance is of Doric style. In this portico, on the right, is a fine statue of Ethan Allen by Larkin G. Mead of Brattleboro. The central portion of the building is surmounted by a dome, upon

the top of which is a statue of Agriculture by the same sculptor.

Representative Hall and a fine cabinet of specimens of metals, minerals, etc., are on the first floor; the Senate on the second. In the first story of the Library annex is the Supreme Court room; and the second is occupied by the State Library and the room of the Vermont Historical Society, which contains a magnificent fireplace of Vermont marble, the gift of Senator Proctor. Space will not permit further description of the building, but surely it is a structure of which Vermonters may justly feel proud.

CHAPTER XXX

TWO KINDS OF RAILROADS

Railroads.—After the completion of the Erie Canal, the subject of canals was much talked of in Vermont; and some surveys were made to ascertain the practicability of connecting Lake Champlain and the Connecticut River by that means. But when in 1830 railroads were introduced into the United States, the topic of conversation was changed to the subject of railroads, and other surveys were made for a different purpose and companies formed for carrying the project into effect.

By 1837 a charter had been granted by the Legislature to run a railroad line from Lake Champlain to the Connecticut River; but nothing was accomplished till 1845, when ground was first broken for a railroad at Windsor. Two years later the first rail was laid at White River Junction; and in June, 1848, the first passenger train to pass over this road went from White River Junction to Bethel. The next year this road was opened to Burlington. Soon afterward railroads were opened from Essex Junction to Rouses Point; from Rutland to Bennington, Troy, and Whitehall; and from White River Junction to St. Johnsbury. It is interesting to note that the main railroad lines of the State followed very nearly the old Indian trails.

During the building of these railroads, two of the most

interesting fossils ever found in New England were brought to light. They were the remains of an elephant, found in Mt. Holly in 1848, and those of a whale found in Charlotte in 1849.

About the time that the first railroad train was seen in Vermont, a telegraph line was run from Troy to Burlington, entering the State at Bennington. Before long this line had been extended through to Highgate.

Influence of the Railroad.—The opening of the lines of railroad in Vermont was far-reaching in its influence. It was the making of large villages in localities which had been hitherto merely open meadows or patches of forests. This was especially the case with our railroad centers. Where the flourishing village of White River Junction now stands, the houses were few and far apart on the coming of the railroad. Rutland grew apace, and soon became the center of trade for that section of the State. The marble industry of that village then received its first great impetus, and has continued to grow steadily ever since. Some of the smaller villages soon dropped out of existence; many farms which had once been cultivated were ere many years again overgrown with forests.

Trade sought new channels. Burlington resumed its lumber trade with Canada only in reverse order; for Canada now sent to Burlington her spruce and pine lumber, from which port it was distributed by rail to all parts of the eastern States.

Both the imports and exports were greatly increased. There was now a demand for many products which heretofore had had only a home market, such as eggs, poultry, fruit, potatoes, hay, etc. Middlemen arose who scoured the country, collecting such products from the farmers,

and then transporting them to the cities, where they disposed of them at a profit.

The railroads did away with some industries, and were the making of others. Many things, such as bolts, nails, furniture, carriages, shoes, men's and boys' clothing could now be obtained from the city with much less expense than they could be made at home; and as a consequence the number of tailors, cabinet-makers, carriage manufacturers, and shoemakers was much reduced. Machines to be used on the farm, such as the threshing-machine and horse-rake, were now brought into the State in great numbers, which enabled the farmers to raise and gather much larger crops with a greatly reduced number of workmen.

Stage-coaches became rarer, as mails and passengers could be carried more swiftly and delivered more frequently by the railroad. It is interesting to note that the first postage-stamps made in the United States were printed in Brattleboro in 1845.

A great army of Irish people entered the State as laborers on the railroads. They were a thrifty people, and many of them remained and later took farms; and to-day there is a large representation of their descendants throughout our farming community. By their coming the strength of the Catholic Church was greatly increased in Vermont.

Anti-Slavery Sentiment.—During the latter part of this period a strong anti-slavery sentiment was growing among the northern States. Although a majority of the Vermont people were opposed to slavery, there were those who believed it right to keep slaves; and there was much bitter feeling between the two parties.



One of the Brattleboro stamps.
(There are ten varieties.)

As early as 1835 an anti-slavery meeting was held in Montpelier ; and there was, it is to be regretted, such opposition to the Abolitionists, as they were called, that a ruffianly rabble pelted the speaker with rotten eggs. Such was the excitement that it was unsafe for him to leave the building until a gentle old Quaker lady stepped up and took his arm and walked out with him. They could do no violence to her escort and he went away unmolested.

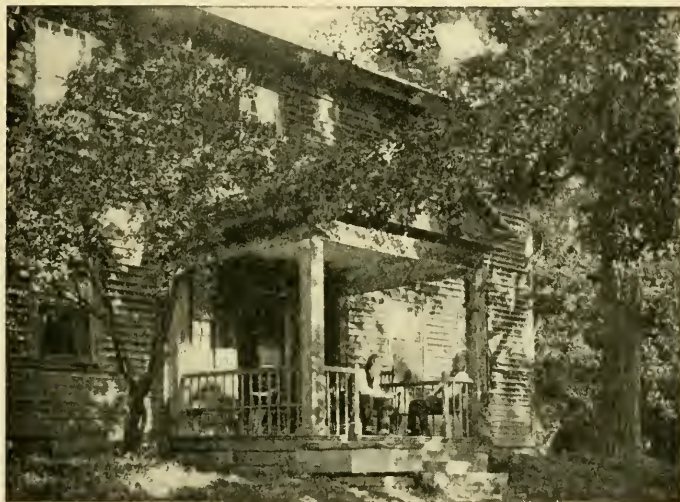
In 1850 Congress passed the Fugitive Slave Law, which could compel the returning of slaves to their owners. But such was the attitude taken by Vermonters that slave-hunters made no attempt to seize their prey in Vermont, though there were fugitive slaves living much of the time in the Green Mountain State.

A New Line of Railroad.—Before the end of this period a new line of railroad had been run through the State, differing much in its construction and purpose from those previously mentioned. Like the horseless carriage and the wireless telegraphy, its purpose was conveyance and in some respects it reminds one of both. Reference is made to the railless railroad, or underground railroad, as it was popularly called, a secret system by means of which anti-slavery advocates were in the habit of aiding runaway slaves to escape to Canada. Over the line of this railroad that ran through Vermont many a dark-skinned fugitive was concealed by day and conducted on by night till he had crossed the line into Canada.

An Underground Railroad Station.—The father of the late Rowland E. Robinson was a prominent abolitionist and a warm friend of William Lloyd Garrison's. His home in Ferrisburg was a convenient way-station for the underground railroad, and here the poor bondsman always found

a welcome and was sheltered, fed, encouraged, and aided on his way from bondage to freedom.

This old house, where the Robinson family yet live, still has the secret staircase, narrow and dark, up which many a fugitive slave noiselessly glided to the chamber



A convenient way-station for the underground railroad

above, which was partitioned off from the rest of the house and was to the children of the family an unexplored mystery. At times the children knew that plates of food were being carried to the chamber above, but they well understood that they were to ask no questions and never to speak of their mysterious guest.

TEST.

1. What were two of the most prominent changes brought about by the War of 1812 ?
2. Describe the commerce of the period on Lake Champlain.
3. Describe the commerce on the Connecticut.
4. Describe the overland commerce.
5. What were the modes of travel up to the coming of the railroad ?
6. What changes came about in the home life during this period ?
7. Give an account of the change in industries.
8. When and where was the first Catholic church built in the State ?
9. What steps were taken toward temperance reform in this period ?
10. What advances were made in school matters ?
11. Name some of the permanent high grade schools.
12. What university was incorporated and when ?
13. When was the State Senate established, and what were its duties ?
14. What was the last county to be formed ?
15. Describe the Vermont flag ; the Vermont coat of arms.
16. Give an account of the mass-meeting on Stratton Mountain.
17. Give something of a description of the second and third State Houses.
18. What are the three most prominent mineral industries of the State ?
19. About what part of the nineteenth century marks quarrying as a prominent industry of the State ?
20. What quarries were opened at this time ?
21. What historical works produced by Vermonters during this period are worthy of mention ?
22. Who was the only successful writer of fiction in Vermont during the period ?
23. Who were Vermont's most famous poets ?
24. What prominent artists did Vermont produce during this period ?
25. What sculptors did she produce ?
26. When were railroads and the telegraph introduced into the State ?
27. What interesting fossils were unearthed during the building of the railroads ?

28. What were some of the changes wrought by the coming of the railroad ?
29. What political subject was foremost in the public mind, the last part of this period ?
30. On which side of the question were a large majority of the Vermonters ?
31. By what acts did they show their principles ?

EIGHTH PERIOD

THE CIVIL WAR

(1861-1865)

CHAPTER XXXI

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION

Cause of the Civil War; its Opening.—The most prominent question, before the public mind had now for some time been that in regard to slavery. Slavery had become very profitable in the South, and for that reason was gaining in strength in that section. Many people in the country believed it an evil, and feared it might in time become a national institution, if something were not done to check its spread. The slave-owners in the South, moreover, claimed that as slaves were property they could be carried into any State, whether it were a slave State or otherwise, and there be protected the same as any other property. The anti-slavery advocates denied this right, believing that, if this were allowed, any State might become a slave State.

The Republicans, as a party, were much opposed to the carrying of slavery beyond the States in which it already existed; and when, in 1860, Abraham Lincoln was elected President by that party, the South feared that the institution of slavery was endangered. Believing that the elec-

tion of Lincoln and its attendant anti-slavery sentiment would weaken the slave-owners' influence and perhaps finally exterminate slavery altogether, they decided to withdraw from the Union and form a confederation of their own, where the right of holding slaves would not be questioned. South Carolina led off and soon after the solid South followed, declaring themselves a new and distinct nation by the name of the Confederate States of America. This was contrary to the Constitution, and war now became necessary for the preservation of the Union. The war opened with the firing of the Secessionists upon Fort Sumter, South Carolina, in April, 1861.

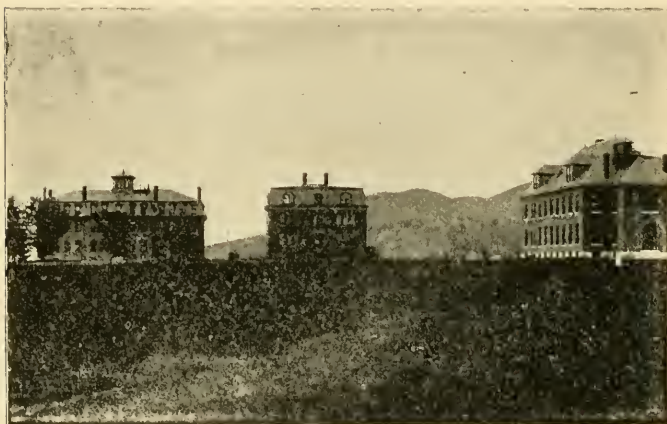
The President's Call; the Response.—On the day of the surrender of Fort Sumter, President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 soldiers to defend the Union, and asked Vermont to furnish 780 of these.

There were a few companies of militia in Vermont at that time, but all told they did not equal the number of men required. Governor Fairbanks at once issued a proclamation announcing the breaking out of the war and the President's call for volunteers, and summoned an extra session of the Legislature to make provision therefor.

At once, men from all parts of the State volunteered; banks and individuals tendered the use of their money; railroads and steamboats offered free transportation for troops and military stores; and loyal women from all over the State were busy with thread and needle, preparing underwear and other comforts for the soldiers. Two hundred Burlington ladies resolved to give their entire time, if needed, to the cause.

The train which, on April 23, brought the legislators to Montpelier was saluted by two cannon captured at

Bennington. In forty-two hours from the time the Legislature met its work was done. It had appropriated \$1,000,000 for war expenses, made provision for raising six more regiments than had been called for, and had voted to pay each private \$7 a month in addition to the \$13 offered by the United States, and had voted to make the soldiers' families the wards of the commonwealth,



Norwich University buildings in 1904.

should they come to want in the absence of their supporters.

The splendid service of Norwich University at this crucial period, as well as that of General Alonzo Jackman (one of the first graduates of the school and at this time occupying the chair of military science, mathematics, and civil engineering in that institution), deserves commendation.

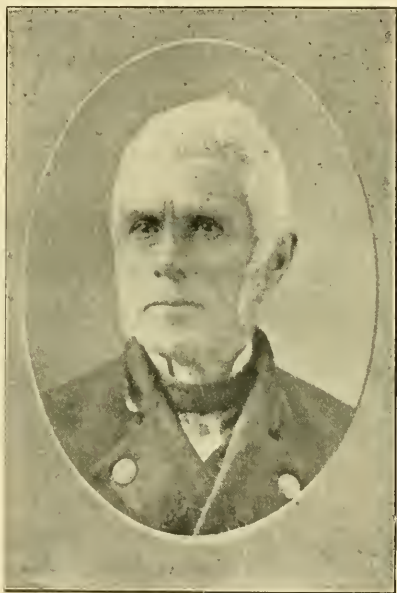
At the breaking out of the Civil War, General Jack-

man was brigadier-general of the State militia; and he was now offered the command of the first regiment of volunteers; but Governor Fairbanks in a letter to him said :

“There is a duty, a very patriotic duty for you to perform; that is, to remain at the Military College and qualify young men for duty as officers; and thus will you do your State the best service.”

True to his soldierly instincts the general set aside personal ambition and remained at his post. During the entire struggle he was active in instructing officers, and, with the help of an efficient body of cadets, in organizing and drilling volunteers throughout the State for the commendable service which they afterward rendered the Union cause.

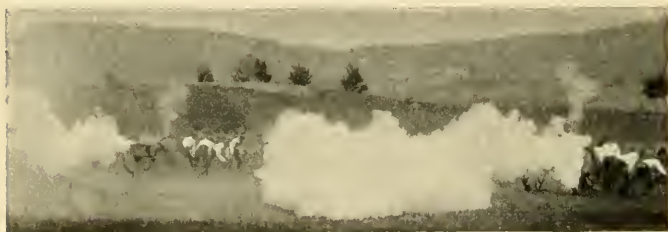
About five hundred Norwich University men were commissioned officers in the army and navy, a larger number than was furnished by any college or institution in the United States, with the exception of Crown Point.



General Alonzo Jackman.

Military Divisions and their Commanders.—To avoid any confusion which may arise in regard to the names of commands, let us consider for a moment those to be used in the following topics.

A company is commanded by a captain, and usually consists of about one hundred men. Two or more companies form a battalion. A regiment is made up of battalions and commanded by a colonel, and usually consists of about a thousand men. A brigade consists of two or more regiments and is commanded by a brigadier-general. Two or more brigades form a division; and two or more divisions, a corps, both of which are commanded by generals.



Artillery drill at Norwich University.

Two or more corps form an army, commanded by a general or major-general. An adjutant-general assists the commandant of a regiment. Infantry are foot soldiers; cavalry mounted soldiers. By a battery, we mean a company of artillery with their ordnance. Sharpshooters are, to be exact, skilled riflemen, and in a battle are usually placed in some important position.

The First Vermont Regiment.—The first Vermont Regiment was so rapidly formed that on May 2, or in less than a week from the close of the Legislature, they had assembled at Rutland with John W. Phelps, “old Ethan Allen

resurrected," a native Vermonter, as their colonel. The regiment was mustered into the United States service on May 8, for three months' service.

The Adjutant-General, thinking that a sufficient number of troops was already at the front for present need, thought it would be well to hold the Vermont regiment in its own State for a while ; but when General Scott learned that a regiment of Green Mountain Boys under Phelps was awaiting marching orders, he wished them sent at once, declaring that Colonel Phelps was the man and his regiment the troops that he wanted for responsible duty. A force of Green Mountain Boys had been with him at Niagara during the War of 1812, and he remembered its efficient service ; he had also known Phelps of old in his services in the Mexican War. On the 9th of May, the regiment set out for Fortress Monroe, bearing an ensign of white upon which was the State coat of arms. In the gray cap of each soldier was the customary evergreen badge of his State. The First Vermont Regiment remained at Fortress Monroe during the term of its enlistment, taking part in the ill-fated engagement at Big Bethel.

Such goods as are used for the carrying on of war, if taken by the enemy, may by law be retained by them and are called "contraband of war." At the beginning of the Rebellion it was expected that, whenever slaves ran away from their homes to the Union armies, they would be returned to their masters. But General Butler, the shrewd officer, who was in command at Fortress Monroe, assumed that the runaways were contraband of war, being, as their own masters conceded, like any other property, and therefore it was not to be expected that he would give them up. This their masters could not well gainsay ; for it was well

known that at that time great numbers of the slaves were laboring upon the fortifications around Richmond and elsewhere, thus directly aiding in the prosecution of hostilities.

From the first it was generally understood that slaves who found their way into the camp of the Vermonters were safe; and throngs of fugitive slaves, who sought refuge with Phelps, were not returned to their masters. The First Vermont Regiment returned to Vermont in August and



Vermont Soldiers' Home, Bennington.

the soldiers were mustered out; but five out of every six reenlisted.

The First Vermont Brigade.—Before the return of the First Vermont Regiment, the Second had gone to the front and taken part in the severe battle of Bull Run. By October the Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth had also arrived at Washington and were ready for service. The five regiments constituted the First Brigade of the Sixth Corps, which was a part of the famous Army of the Potomac of

which it is said that "for four long years it stood as a great wall between Washington and Richmond, or kept passing like a weaver's shuttle between the two capitals." The history of the First Vermont Brigade is identified with that of this army; the Second Vermont Regiment, being the first of these at the front, took part in almost every battle of the Army of the Potomac. This brigade served till the close of the war, its military operations being mostly in the vicinity of Richmond and Washington.

As a brigade it took no active part the first year of the war; but in the second (1862) was with McClellan in the Peninsular campaign and later followed that general into Maryland, where he went for the purpose of cutting off the Confederate General Lee's attempts to invade the North.

In 1863 the soldiers of the First Vermont Brigade fought in the battle of Fredericksburg under General Hooker; and when, at this juncture, it was learned that Lee was making a second invasion northward, they were immediately ordered to march with the Sixth Corps in that direction to intercept his movements. The Union army met the enemy at Gettysburg; and a bloody battle of three days' duration followed, which decided once for all that the Confederate army was not to invade northern territory. The First Vermont Brigade took no active part in this battle, and suffered no loss, but was present on the third day of the battle and stationed on the left of Round Top. The honors of that occasion fell upon their brethren of the Second Vermont Brigade.

In the year 1864 the First Vermont Brigade was with Grant in his famous march to Richmond, beginning with the battle of the Wilderness, a terrible battle lasting two days, in which, in a single afternoon, 1,000 of the Vermont

soldiers lost their lives. For five months they were with Sheridan in his famous raid through the Shenandoah Valley, during which time he entirely destroyed the army of the Confederate general, Early.

To this famous brigade, now under General L. A. Grant, a Vermonter, was given the honor of leading the column in the final assault on Petersburg, April 2, 1865, just before entering Richmond, the Confederate capital. That night Lee evacuated Richmond, and a week later was captured while trying to escape and join the Confederate general, Johnson. The Vermont Brigade had at this time been sent to guard the supply train, and so was not present at the actual surrender.

The Estimation in which this Brigade was held.—The estimate put upon this brigade is shown from the following: When the Sixth Corps was about to be hurried to the field of Gettysburg, the command was given, "Put the Vermonters in front, and keep the column well closed up." What manner of men the Vermont soldiers were, Sheridan also testified to, when, two years after the close of the war, at Representative Hall at Montpelier, he said: "I have never commanded troops in whom I had more confidence than I had in the Vermont troops, and I do not know but I can say that I never commanded troops in whom I had as much confidence as in those of this gallant State." General Sedgwick, through his chief-of-staff, said of this brigade: "No body of troops in or out of the old Sixth Corps had a better record. No body of troops in or out of the Army of the Potomac made their record more gallantly, sustained it more heroically, or wore their honors more modestly. The Vermont Brigade was the model and type of the volunteer soldier."

Of the eight famous brigades that served during the Rebellion, which were made preeminent by their fighting qualities, Colonel William F. Fox places the First Vermont Brigade at the head of the list. "The greatest loss of life," he says, "in any one brigade during the war, occurred in the Vermont Brigade of the Second Division of the Sixth Corps." From over 2,000 regiments in the Union service he selects 300 as fighting regiments (those that sustained a loss of from 134 to 224), and nine of these are Vermont regiments.

First Vermont Cavalry; Light Battery; Sharpshooters.

—The First Vermont Cavalry was mustered into service in November, 1861, and reached Washington in December. A good share of this regiment served throughout the war and took part in over seventy engagements. In captures of guns, battle-flags, and prisoners, the First Vermont Cavalry was second to none.

Before the end of this year Vermont had raised for service three companies of sharpshooters and a light battery.

The Seventh and Eighth Regiments; the Second Battery.—Early in the year 1862 the Seventh and Eighth Regiments were mustered into service, as was also a second battery. These two regiments and the two batteries formed were assigned service in the extreme South, the Seventh to serve with the command of Butler. Although these regiments had not so many battles standing to their credit as had some of the earlier regiments, it is doubtful if any suffered greater hardships and privations than these; and the death-rate from all causes was enormous. The Seventh, a force of 943 strong at the time of enlistment, lost by death 406 of that number.

The Ninth, Tenth, and Eleventh Regiments.—No sooner was the campaign of 1862 fairly under way than serious disasters to the Union cause made it necessary to call for still more men; and in May Governor Holbrook received a message from the War Department asking for another Vermont regiment. In July the Ninth Regiment was mustered into service; and it at once set out for the field



General George J. Stannard.

of action, under the command of Colonel George J. Stannard. Before the Ninth was mustered into service, a message came from the Secretary of War asking for further aid; and, in September following, the Tenth and Eleventh were mustered into service.

The Ninth suffered in the humiliation of Harper's Ferry and then passed several months under parole at Chicago, when it was exchanged

and took its place with the Army of the Potomac. A portion of this regiment was the first to carry the national flag into Richmond, the rebel capital, after Lee evacuated. The Tenth and the Eleventh were at once used to replete the thinned ranks of the First Vermont Brigade in the Army of the Potomac.

The Second Vermont Brigade.—Before the end of October (1862), the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth,

Fifteenth, and Sixteenth regiments had been formed for nine months' service, and consolidated into a brigade. This brigade took no part in any set battle during this year, but was assigned to various guard and picket duties and held in reserve for any emergency. In April, 1863, General George J. Stannard was given the command, and under him the soldiers of this brigade attained their greatest glory on the bloody battle-field of Gettysburg. On the final day of this great battle they did their first and last fighting. But the charge of the Second Vermont Brigade was a memorable charge—a charge that, by forcing Pickett back, turned the tide of battle in favor of the Union arms.

Further Service.—During the year 1863 no Vermont forces were raised; but early in 1864 a Third Vermont Battery was mustered in, as was also the Seventeenth Vermont Regiment. The Seventeenth was not long in action, but no Vermont regiment performed more gallant service during the period of its service than this. It was at once plunged into that great slaughter of the Wilderness and continued to follow Grant in his campaign against the rebel capital till the final overthrow of the Confederate cause.

The St. Albans Raid.—In the year 1863 the Confederate States of America sent officers into Canada for the purpose of organizing parties from the large number of Confederate soldiers who had fled to Canada for safety, to make raids on the northern frontier. Among the leading men engaged in the carrying out of this plan was Colonel Bennet H. Young, a prominent Kentucky lawyer, who led the St. Albans raid, so called.

On October 10, 1864, strangers began to arrive in St.

Albans; and by the 19th there were between thirty and forty of them, guests at the different hotels. As they were clad in citizens' clothes and were quiet and orderly in behavior, they occasioned no suspicion. About three o'clock on the afternoon of October 19, at a given signal, the marauders took armed possession of the business part of the village, at the same time making raids upon the three banks and compelling the cashiers to give up the funds of the banks.

Taking horses from the stables and from the street, they rode out of town, carrying with them over \$200,000. Shots were exchanged between the raiders and citizens, and several persons were wounded, and one was killed. They were pursued into Canada by mounted horsemen, citizens of the town, under Captain Conger, a veteran of the First Vermont Cavalry, who had recently returned from the South. They succeeded in capturing fourteen of the raiders on Canadian soil, but were obliged to give them up to the authorities of that dominion.

To guard against further invasion, companies of cavalry were raised in the northern part of the State, which constituted the First Regiment of Frontier Cavalry; and a company of infantry was also raised to be used as home guards.

Vermont's Record; her Ensign.—The record made by Vermont in the War of the Rebellion forms one of the most brilliant of the many grand chapters of her history. The patriotism and bravery of her soldiery won the admiration of the whole country, and deservedly so. Of Vermont's able-bodied men, every other one shouldered his musket and went forth to serve his country. Vermont furnished during the war over thirty-five thousand men, according to

the report of the War Department, though the number credited by the State was over a thousand less in number. She also expended of her treasure nearly \$10,000,000 in in defense of the Union, more than half of which was expended by the towns without any expectation of being reimbursed. Seventy-one Norwich University men from Vermont served in the various organizations as officers, and in addition nearly one hundred served as State drill officers. Vermont's total loss in killed was 5,237 men, or about one in seven of those in service—a record which Pennsylvania's record alone exceeded.

The ensign carried by all regiments except the First consisted of a blue silk flag upon which was the State coat of arms.

TEST.

1. What was the cause of the Civil War?
2. State the number of troops of the President's call and Vermont's quota.
3. In what way did Vermont respond?
4. Give the prominent divisions of an army with their commanding officers.
5. What was the service of the First Vermont Regiment?
6. What regiments constituted the First Vermont Brigade?
7. What was its record?
8. Give the record of the First Vermont Cavalry.
9. Of the Seventh and Eighth regiments.
10. Of the Ninth, Tenth, and Eleventh regiments.
11. What regiments constituted the Second Vermont Brigade?
12. What was the record of the Second Vermont Brigade?
13. Give a record of the Seventeenth Vermont Regiment.
14. Give an account of the St. Albans raid.
15. What precautions were taken to prevent further incursions of this kind?
16. About how many men did Vermont furnish during the war?

17. How much money did she furnish?
18. What was her death record?
19. The record of what State alone exceeded this?
20. What ensign was carried by the First Vermont Regiment? By all others?

NINTH PERIOD

VERMONT SINCE THE CIVIL WAR

(1865-1904)

CHAPTER XXXII

THE FENIAN RAID—EDUCATIONAL

The Fenian Raid.—On the first day of June, 1866, there suddenly appeared in the village of St. Albans a body of about three hundred strangers. They had come by rail from the South ; and trains coming later brought others, until, all told, the force numbered probably 1,200 men. They were in general poorly clad and not prepossessing in appearance, and did not patronize the hotels as did the raiders of two years previous to this time, but purchased supplies at the village markets.

Naturally their strange arrival created some alarm at first ; but, as they offered no injury either to persons or property, all fear of them was soon dispelled. They camped that night on the green, or found shelter in neighboring barns, and the next morning marched away to the north, without form or order. The night of June 6th they camped in Franklin ; and, as it was a stormy night, they sought every available shelter, much to the disquietude of the people of that town. The next morning

they advanced into Canada, and about seventy rods across the line established their headquarters.

This formidable force proved to be a portion of the army of Ireland, which was invading Canada for the purpose of overthrowing there the British rule, thus to avenge the wrongs which the Irish people claimed they had received from the English Government.



Johnson Normal School.

The only aggressive measure taken by the raiders was to plunder one village, when, from some cause, they became discouraged and decided to abandon further invasion. Then commenced the return march; and just as the force was entering St. Albans, it was met by General Meade, the hero of Gettysburg, who had come with United States troops to prevent riot and enforce the neutrality laws. Through General Meade the invaders were furnished trans-

portation to their homes, and quiet again reigned in St. Albans.

The Normal Schools.—The good work along educational lines, which commenced in 1856 under the State board of education, continued to grow. The Rutland County Grammar School (founded in 1787), the Orange County Grammar School (1806), and Johnson Academy (1828) were established State normals by act of the Legislature of 1866. This move was made partly through the influence of J. S. Adams, of whom previous mention has been made in connection with Vermont schools, and partly through that of Governor Paul Dillingham, who, realizing the need of skilled teaching, forcibly urged legislation upon that important subject, in his message before the General Assembly of 1866. These three schools are located at Castleton, Randolph, and Johnson, respectively. Their chief duty is the training of teachers in the best methods of instruction.

Johnson Academy was, for a long time, recognized as one of the foremost academies of the State ; and, among her pupils who have attained eminence, we find the names of Hon. H. H. Powers, Judge Thompson, and Admiral Dewey. During the principalship of Major Pangborn, one of her most celebrated teachers, the school at one time registered over three hundred pupils in one year. As an academy it had a normal department to prepare teachers for the public schools, the teachers' class meeting at five o'clock in the morning.

By vote of the Legislature of 1896 these schools were made wholly State institutions, the State assuming their entire support and control. Previous to this time it had been only partial. This has proved a wise move on the part of the Legislature.

Model schools, as the training schools are called, have been established in connection with these normal schools, where pupil teachers have the opportunity to gain practise in the actual work of the schoolroom under the direction of the model teachers. These are, in reality, town schools placed under the control of the State normal school board and supported by the towns as previously, with additional aid from the State to secure greater efficiency. They have already proved of great practical value.



Castleton Normal School.

The proper work of the normal school has, in the past, been seriously handicapped by the lack of sufficient preparation on the part of the pupils before entering these schools; and the schools have been obliged to spend too much time and energy upon the teaching of the subject-matter, time which should have been devoted to the teaching of the best

methods of instruction. To obviate this difficulty, a preparatory class has been formed to prepare inefficient pupils for the regular course.

These schools are practically free schools, as pupils who reside in the State and who declare their intention to teach in the public schools of the State the two years following graduation, are entitled to free tuition.

State Industrial School.—In the year 1865 the Vermont Reform School was established at Waterbury. About ten years later its buildings were burned; and the school was then removed to Vergennes, and is now known as the Vermont Industrial School. Both boys and girls are now admitted; and the purpose of the school is to shield the youth from bad practises and at the same time to educate and to prepare them for some useful trade.

School Legislation.—Vermont school legislation in the last half century has been progressive. In 1874 a State superintendent of education succeeded the State board of education. In 1880 laws were passed giving women, with a required amount of property, power to vote in town meeting for school officers, and also making them eligible to such school offices as town superintendent of schools and school directors. This same year a law providing for a system of county supervision was passed. This was repealed at the next session, and the town superintendent was restored.

In accordance with a law passed by the General Assembly of 1892, the town system of schools was instituted in place of the district system. By its provision a board of directors is chosen in town meeting; and it is the duty of this board to hire the teachers, to see that the school build-

ings are properly cared for, and to furnish the needed supplies for all schools of their town.

The institution of the county examiner has secured better equipped teachers; and the use of free text-books since 1894 has shown good results.



Randolph Normal School.

J. S. Adams was an ardent believer in skilled supervision, and skilled supervision is still a crying need of Vermont schools. No less important is the need of increased salaries for teachers, and the consolidation of schools—that is, the closing of the small and unprofitable rural schools and the free transportation of pupils to the larger and better

equipped graded schools, where better opportunities are afforded for systematic and thorough training.

Educational Advantages.—Ever since the year 1864 the common schools of Vermont have been, to all intents and purposes, free, being provided for wholly at the public expense; previous to that time a part of the expense was, in many districts, laid upon the pupils. The revenue for the support of the public schools is now derived partly from the rent of lands and the interest on funds held by the State, but chiefly from school taxes.

During the term of service of J. S. Adams, the high school became a part of the public school system. Its coming marked practically the beginning of the decline of schools of an academic nature, as the high schools were free and had about the same course of study as the academies. Many of the academies that lived and flourished in the past, have now ceased to exist.

Two of the State colleges, Middlebury and the University of Vermont, have opened their doors to women students. In 1865 the University of Vermont added an agricultural department to her course of instruction. To each of her three colleges the State gives thirty scholarships, to poor but deserving students. A scholarship pays the tuition and room rent of the student. Each one of the thirty State Senators has a right to make one appointment for a State scholarship to each college; or, on his failing to do so, the trustees of the colleges may make the appointments. In addition to the State scholarships there are scholarships by endowment, given by both colleges and academies.

The law requires each town to maintain, for at least twenty-eight weeks each year, one or more free schools. It also requires every child between the ages of eight and fif-

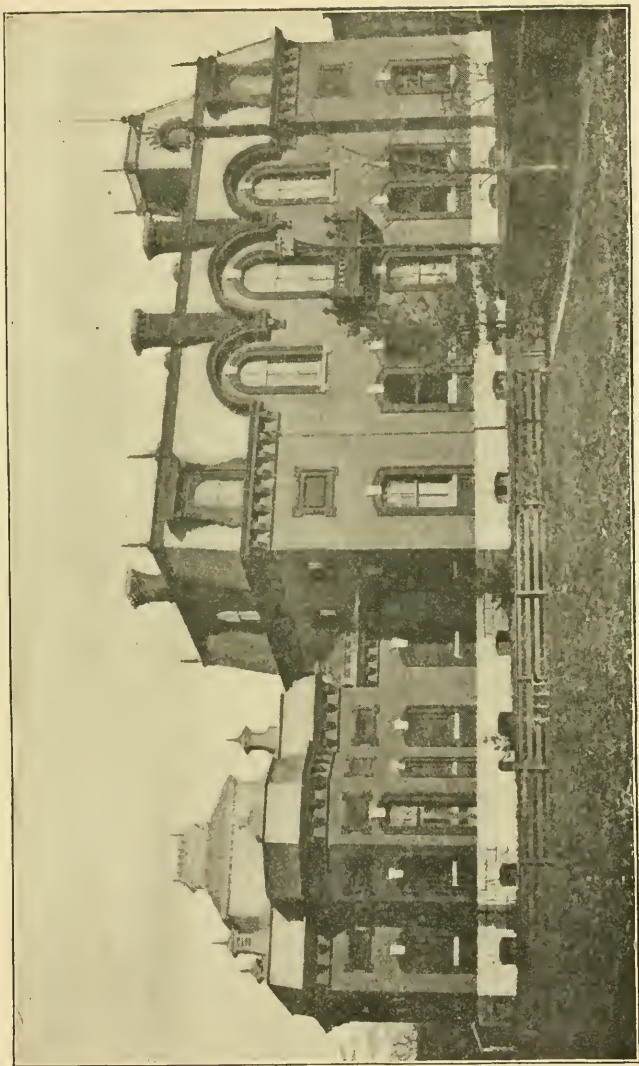
teen years to attend school at least twenty-six weeks, unless physically or mentally unable, or unless said pupil has already completed the studies required by law. Hence the child of average intelligence must get a fair education wherever the law is enforced. And in view of the many advantages offered in the way of free high schools, scholar-



Egbert Starr Library (Middlebury College).

ships in other institutions that may be had for the asking, and the many means furnished for self-help everywhere, we must conclude that in the case of the young person who does not do better than to get a common school education, it is a lack of energy rather than of opportunity.

We have spoken, in connection with the Civil War, of the splendid military record of Norwich University; but



The Athenæum, St. Johnsbury.

no less true has been the service of other schools and colleges of the State, though it has been of a different character. Upon the list of Middlebury College graduates we find clergymen and missionaries equalling in number fully one-third of the entire list, as well as teachers, lawyers, statesmen, and men of letters, who have gained wide distinction. The product of the University of Vermont includes eminent men of varied professions: doctors, lawyers, judges, authors, and practical men of affairs, who with reason profess loyal affection for their alma mater.

The Huntington Fund.—Arunah Huntington, of Brantford, Canada, a native Vermonter, left the State of Vermont \$211,131.46, the interest of which was to be divided among the towns, in proportion to their population, for the support of schools. This became available in 1886.

Libraries.—The public library now forms an important factor in the furtherance of education. In the year 1875 there were only seven public libraries in the State of Vermont, and at the present time (1904) the number exceeds one hundred.

CHAPTER XXXIII

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS OF INTEREST—INDUSTRIES

Constitutional Amendments.—In the year 1870 the constitution of Vermont was so amended as to provide for biennial in place of annual sessions of the Legislature, increasing also the term of State and county officers to two years instead of one.

Population; Representatives in Congress.—The population of Vermont in 1870 (330,551) was about double what it was in 1800. It has since remained practically stationary, though increasing slightly, the greatest increase being between the years 1890 and 1900. The census of 1900 showed a population of 343,641, and a gain in the preceding decade of about 11,000. Since the year 1880 Vermont has had two representatives in Congress.

Cities Incorporated.—There are now six cities in the State: Vergennes, Burlington, Rutland, Montpelier, Barre, and St. Albans. All except Vergennes have been incorporated as cities during this period. Burlington has the largest population.

Benevolent Institutions.—Vermont does not lack her benevolent institutions. Among the prominent ones instituted in the last half century are the Vermont Soldiers' Home, established at Bennington, in 1884; and the Vermont State Hospital for the Insane, at Waterbury, in 1891.

The State Flower.—By act of the Legislature of 1894 the red clover was made the State flower of Vermont.

Fort Ethan Allen.—A military post, called Fort Ethan Allen, has been established at Essex, the first garrison to arrive in September, 1894.

The Telephone; Electric Lights; Electric Roads; Railroads.—The original patent for the Bell telephone was issued in 1876, and it was only two or three years later that telephones appeared in the State of Vermont. They were at first local, Burlington being the first in the State to adopt

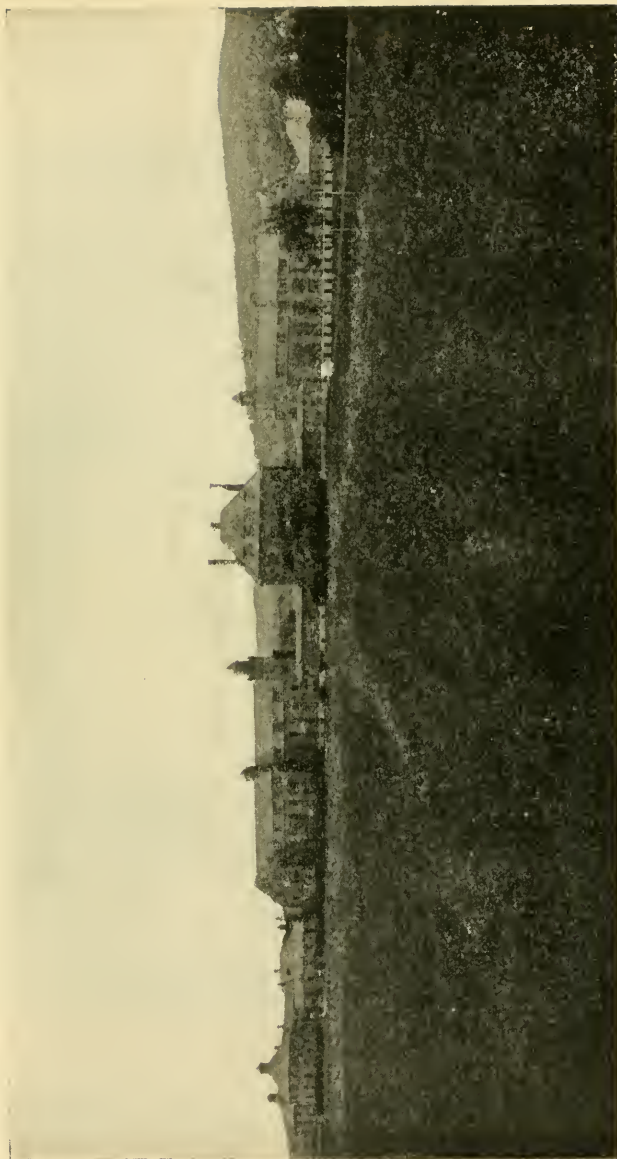


Fort Ethan Allen, at Essex.

their use. The first trunk line was run from Montpelier to Burlington in 1883.

A great effulgence burst upon nearly every large village in the State on the coming of the electric light some time in the '80s, and closely following appeared the electric road. The first electric road was opened for operation in Rutland in 1885; and now the lines of this railway are fast threading their course through the State.

The railroads are still branching out, now spanning the waters of Lake Champlain to reach the islands of the lake.



Vermont State Hospital for the Insane, Waterbury.

The Decline of Wool-growing.—At different periods in Vermont history wool-growing has been among its chief industries, but the time arrived when it became unprofitable because of competition. Australian wool came upon the market and also Western wool, both of which could be sold at a cheaper price than Vermont wool, hence there was nothing, apparently, for the shepherd to do but to give up the unequal contest ; and, as the late Rowland E. Robinson says, “ Most of them cast away their crooks and became dairymen.”

Dairy Products.—Dairy products are now far more important among our exports than wool ; and all through Vermont, the pasture-lands are flecked with Holstein, Jersey, Ayrshire, and shorthorn ; but sheep, though frequently seen, are much less numerous than formerly.

The butter and cheese of Vermont are still in as good repute as in the days when milk was set in small pans and the cream churned in the dash-churn ; when the only cheese-press was a rough bench and lever ; and the cooper shop, which is now becoming a rare sight, was kept busy making the large casks and firkins, into which a half-dozen cheeses or the butter of many churnings was packed for the market.

The greater part of the milk from the farms now goes to the numerous creameries, where the milk from many stables is all put together and made into cheese or butter, the greater part into butter.

The Franklin County Creamery of St. Albans, incorporated in 1890, is one of the largest creameries in the world, turning out 3,000,000 pounds of butter yearly.

The Maple and Its Products.—Almost the last of the giant pines, that were once the crowning pride of the Green Mountain State, has been laid low by the ax ; but

the record of its glory will forever remain intact where Ira Allen has placed it—upon the State seal. To-day the



Burns Monument, Barre.

maple is preeminently the State tree. It is the forest-tree most cultivated, not only because of the maple-sugar it

produces, but also because of its beauty and utility as a shade-tree. Here in Vermont it reaches its greatest perfection. To the south it follows only the mountainous localities, to the north it becomes dwarfed and stunted.

As a producer of maple-sugar, the Vermont maple is the best in the world. In both the quantity and the quality of this product, Vermont leads all the States of the Union. Indeed, she is said to produce about one-third of all the maple-sugar manufactured in this country; and yet less than one-half of the maple-trees of the State are tapped. In a good sugar season it is estimated that the maple-sugar crop brings to Vermont over a million dollars.

The methods of production have, indeed, undergone marked changes since the days when our forefathers boiled down the sap in huge caldron kettles over open fires; but the product itself has changed also, for the large evaporator now in use has greatly improved the quality of Vermont maple-sugar.

Lumber Trade.—One of the most important industries of the State is the manufacture of lumber and timber products. Burlington ranked third in importance as a lumber market in the United States in 1882. Since that time there has been a decrease in the lumber trade of the city, but it is still very great.

In addition to the lumber produced, our Vermont forests furnish material for a large number of pulp-mills, twenty-seven establishments being reported in 1900 as engaged in the manufacture of paper and wood pulp. Every year the pulp-mills consume great quantities of both spruce and poplar, a fact which acts as a great incentive to the owners of woodlands to cultivate the growth of these trees.

Arbor Day.—During Governor Samuel E. Pingree's term of office, Arbor Day was instituted in the State for the purpose of encouraging the setting out of trees along the highways and upon public and private grounds. That very year 30,000 trees were planted. The beneficent results of this move are manifest.

Marble ; Granite ; Slate.—The quarrying of marble is now one of the chief industries of the State. It assumed no very great dimensions till about the time of the Civil War. Since that time the growth has been both steady and rapid.

The barren sheep-pasture, which, scarcely more than a half century ago, was so little valued that it was given in exchange for an old horse, has been transformed into the valuable quarries of West Rutland ; and from a small and unimportant industry, the Vermont Marble Company of Rut-



Front panel of Burns Monument.

land, West Rutland, and Proctor has grown to be one of the largest marble-producing establishments in the world, if it is not the largest. Marble is also quarried in Pittsford, Brandon, Swanton, Isle La Motte, and other towns.

The growth of the granite industry during the last quarter of a century has been phenomenal. The most extensive quarries are in Barre and Woodbury ; but quarries

have also been opened in Hardwick, Williamstown, Dummerston, Windsor, and Ryegate during this period.

The rapid growth in the population of some of these towns is due almost entirely to the development of this industry. The city of Barre has the largest per cent of increase in population. In a single year 1,000 Scotch families came to work in the quarries; and between 1880 and 1890 the population of that town trebled.

The quarrying and cutting of slate is an important industry in southwestern Vermont. Twenty-three establishments engaged in the manufacture of roofing material are reported in the State in 1900. Slate goods from these factories are now shipped to all parts of our country and even to Europe.

Vermont now ranks first among the States in monumental work, and in the production of slate goods is exceeded only by the State of Pennsylvania. A fitting type of her monumental work is the Burns monument, which was unveiled in Barre in 1899. This is made entirely of Barre granite, and is conceded by all to be of master workmanship. The statue represents the peasant plowman in workaday garb returning from his daily toil. Of equal interest are the four panels, executed in high relief, illustrating some of the poems of Burns. The front panel, representing "The Cotter's Saturday Night," is the Burns family at evening devotions about a table, the father reading from the Bible, to which all listen with devout interest.

CHAPTER XXXIV

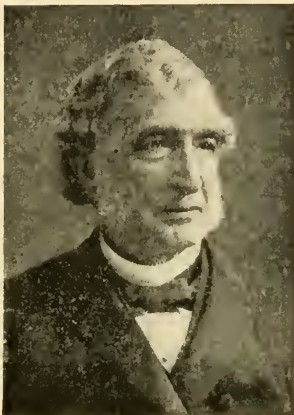
PROMINENT VERMONTERS

Prominent in Politics.—Vermont statesmen are not altogether past products. In the last half century no name has been more closely identified with the political history of the State than that of Justin S. Morrill. He was first elected to Congress in 1855 ; and, after serving in the House of Representatives for a dozen years, was transferred to the Senate. This position he held till his death.

He is chiefly known in connection with the Morrill tariff, which was reported by him in the House in 1861; and for the important part which he played in securing the enactment that established agricultural colleges in all the States. At his suggestion, old Representative Hall, in the United States Capitol, was set apart as a national hall of statuary, where each State was privileged to place statues of her chosen sons, to stand permanent memorials of her past achievements. And there to-day statues of the hero of Ticonderoga and Jacob Collamer fittingly represent the Green Mountain State among the tributes of her sister commonwealths.

At the time of his death (1899) Mr. Morrill's congressional service of nearly forty-four years had exceeded that of any living colleague ; and throughout his entire service Mr. Morrill was held in great esteem by the lawmakers of both parties.

Of equal rank stands also George F. Edmunds. He was born in Richmond and commenced the practise of law in Burlington in 1851. From this time on he was closely identified with the government of our State, both in the House of Representatives and in the Senate.



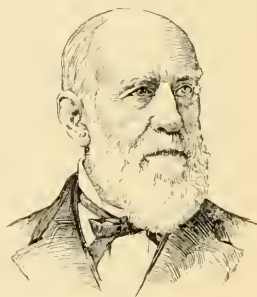
Hon. Justin S. Morrill.

On the death of Solomon Foot, he was appointed to fill the vacancy from Vermont in the United States Senate, taking his seat in 1866. His labors for the establishment of a national university at Washington were eminently successful. This position he

continued to hold for twenty-five years, when he resigned. He was considered a leading man in the Senate, and held in great respect by his colleagues, gaining great distinction as a constitutional lawyer.

In the National Republican Convention of 1880 he was largely supported for the Presidency of the United States.

In this list of great men of political distinction we would place also the name of Edward J. Phelps. Born in Middlebury, he was graduated at Middlebury College, and afterward practised law in both New York and Burlington.



George F. Edmunds.

He has held many positions of distinction. In 1885 he was appointed by President Cleveland United States Minister to Great Britain ; and he was one of the counsel for the United States before the Bering Sea arbitration tribunal in 1892. He died in 1900.



Edward J. Phelps.

Historical Writers.—The late Rowland E. Robinson, as a story-writer, has stood easily ahead of all Vermont writers in the last half century. In such books as *Uncle Lisha's Shop*, *Sam Lovell's Camp*, *Sam Lovell's Boy*, *the Danvis Pioneer*, etc., he has portrayed the life of the early Vermonter in a simple but very charming manner, preserving the peculiar language of the New England country folk, who dwelt apart from the education and culture of the cities, as well as the so-called "Canuck" dialect, a curious mixture of bad English and the speech of our neighbor across the line.

Most of his stories were written after he was deprived of his sight ; he worked by the aid of the grooved board, which enabled him to guide his lines. Always a student of nature and possessing keen discernment, his misfortune could not deprive him of the true sight, that of the mind ; and out of this great treasure-house, to the last, he was able to draw rich word-pictures.

A prominent feature of all his stories is their wholesomeness. It is said, of all the compliments paid his work, the one which pleased him most was the testimony of a mother who said, "Mr. Robinson's books are the kind I like my boys to read."

In a series of histories entitled *The Commonwealth*,

he was given the honor of writing the history of Vermont, a task which he accomplished in an eminently successful manner. He died at his home in Ferrisburg in 1900.

Hiland Hall's *Early History of Vermont*, and J. J. Benedict's *Vermont in the Civil War* are both recognized

authorities on those portions of Vermont history of which they treat.



Rowland E. Robinson.

Julia C. R. Dorr.—Vermont has harbored also a gifted authoress in the last half century in Mrs. Julia C. R. Dorr, who, though born in the South, has for many years made Rutland her home. She is both a novelist and a poetess; but she has gained her chief fame as a song-writer; and among America's sweet singers she holds

high rank. A fair type of her songs is the sweet poem, *In Memoriam*, written at the death of Mr. Robinson and ending with—"And he who once was blind hath done with night."

Thomas W. Wood.—Vermont has not been without her artists in this period. Prominent among them is Thomas Waterman Wood, who belongs not wholly to this period, having done much commendable work even before the middle of the nineteenth century. He was born in Montpelier in 1823, and in that city spent most of his days;

though in his last few years he made New York city his home, where he was president of the National Academy of Design. He died in New York in 1903, and was brought to Montpelier for burial. He is best known as a portrait and *genre* painter. Some of his best work may be seen at the Wood Art Gallery in Montpelier.

The Spanish War.—To aid the Cubans in their struggle for independence against the unjust tyranny of Spain, the United States declared war against the latter April 23, 1898. In response to the call of Governor Grout, the Legislature met in extra session at Montpelier, May 5, continuing in session three days, to provide for raising and equipping a regiment for the service. A regiment was speedily formed and soon reported at Chickamauga Park ready for action. Although Vermont troops never saw active service in the war, it cannot be denied that native Vermont men were conspicuously identified with the inauguration and the prosecution of the war. Three names should be given special mention—those of Senator Proctor, Admiral Dewey, and Admiral Clark.

The movement for Cuban independence, if not precipitated, was certainly given a tremendous impetus in this country by Senator Proctor's visit to the island and his subsequent speech in the Senate revealing the deplorable condition of the people of Cuba.

Admiral Dewey.—On April 26, the following despatch, dated at Washington, April 24, reached Commodore Dewey, who had command of the Asiatic Squadron, then near Hongkong :

War has commenced between the United States and Spain. Proceed at once to the Philippine Islands. Commence opera-

tions at once, particularly against the Spanish fleet. You must capture vessels or destroy. Use utmost endeavors.

LONG.

Commodore Dewey was ready ; and, on this notification, sailed, in his flag-ship *Olympia*, with his fleet of nine ships, from Hongkong. On the morning of May 1, he had passed the dreaded forts at the entrance of Manila Bay, and was within its enclosure.



George Dewey.

Dawn revealed just ahead the Spanish fleet, and Dewey at once engaged the enemy. From ships and forts there was a continuous roar, the American vessels pouring forth a fire, which in accuracy, rapidity, and volume has never been surpassed. After a short engagement the Americans withdrew to the other side of the bay (much to the elation



Admiral Dewey's birthplace at Montpelier.

of the Spaniards, who thought they had won the day), and there ate their breakfast at their leisure, and brought fresh supplies of ammunition to their vessels.

Three hours afterward they made a second assault; and, after a stubborn fight, Dewey was able to send the following despatch to the United States, dated May 1, at Manila:

Squadron arrived at Manila at daybreak this morning. Immediately engaged the enemy, and destroyed the following Spanish vessels: DEWEY.

The American fleet had indeed destroyed or disabled all the Spanish vessels without serious damage to any of our ships and without the loss of a man. The brilliancy of Dewey's victory at Manila won the admiration of the world, and in recognition of his services he was made Rear-Admiral and afterward Admiral of the navy.



Charles E. Clark.

Admiral Clark.—Shortly before the breaking out of the Spanish War, Captain Charles E. Clark was given the command of the now famous vessel, the *Oregon*, and directed to bring it from San Francisco into the waters of the Atlantic. The perilous journey of more than thirteen thousand miles was made in safety in sixty-six days, the vessel arriving in good condition; and shortly after it joined Sampson's fleet off Santiago de Cuba.

The Spanish fleet, under the command of Cervera, was then in Santiago Harbor; and when, on the morning

of July 3, 1898, it attempted to escape, the Oregon proved a powerful factor in preventing this and in destroying the vessels.

The Vermonter of Yesterday, To-day, and To-morrow.—Take it all in all, probably no commonwealth in the Union has a cleaner record than Vermont. Her affairs have, as a rule, been honestly, intelligently, wisely, and effectually managed. To be sure, her sons and daughters have sinned sometimes, and have sometimes made mistakes, but their



Birthplace of Admiral Clark, at Bradford.

shortcomings have been more than overbalanced by their brave deeds and wise actions. The Vermonter of the past and present is so well portrayed in Mr. Robinson's history of Vermont that I quote him in full. "The quaint individuality of the earlier people is fast dissolving into common-place likeness, so that now the typical Green Mountain Boy of the olden time endures only like an ancient pine that, spared by some chance, rears its rugged crest above the second growth, still awaiting the tempest or the ax

that shall lay it low ; yet, as the pine changing its habits of growth with changed conditions is still a pine, so the Vermonter of to-day, when brought to the test, proves to be of the same tough fiber as were his ancestors."

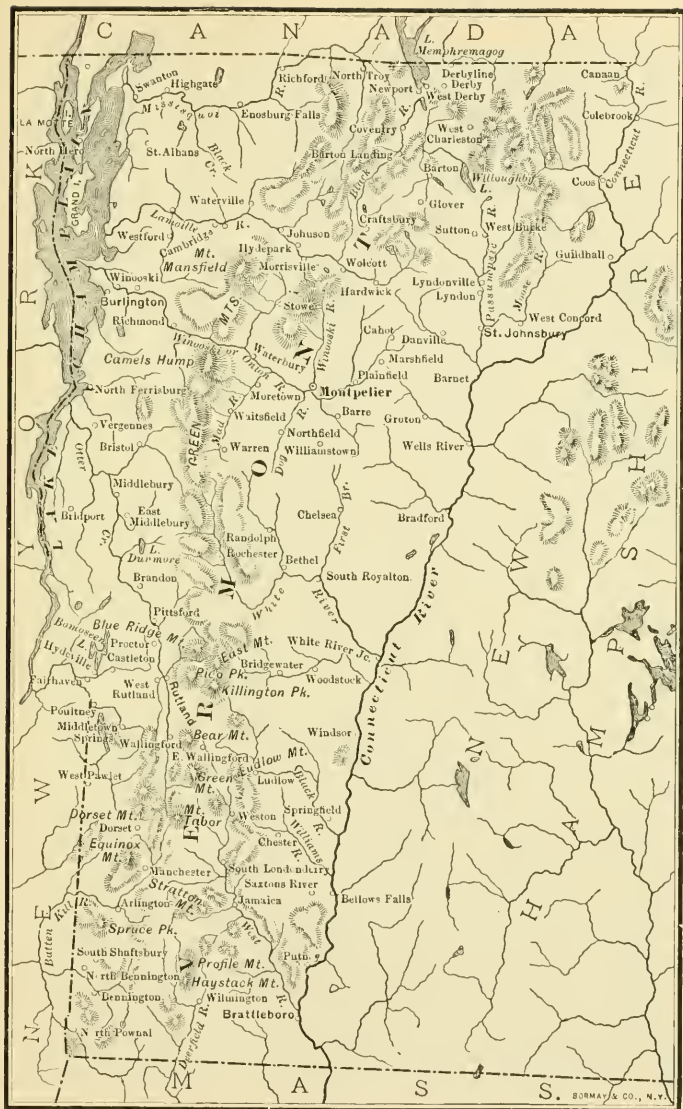
The question that now confronts us is: Shall this record be maintained? The decision of this momentous question rests with the boys and girls of to-day. You who are now studying the history of your State, will soon have a hand in making its history. The responsibility will then rest with you, and Vermont will be what you make it.

TEST.

1. Give an account of the Fenian Raid.
2. Where are the normal schools of the State situated?
3. Give something of the history of these schools.
4. Where is situated the Vermont Industrial School, and what is its purpose?
5. Where is the Vermont Soldiers' Home? the Vermont State Hospital for the Insane? Fort Ethan Allen?
6. What is meant by the town system of schools, and when was it introduced into Vermont?
7. Where are Vermont's colleges situated? Name and locate as many secondary schools as you can.
8. What can you say of the educational advantages of the State?
9. In what way was the school fund increased in 1886?
10. What can you say of the growth of the library?
11. What amendment was made to the Vermont constitution in 1870?
12. Give the population of Vermont in round numbers.
13. How many representatives has Vermont in Congress? Senators? Who are the present incumbents?
14. What industries of the early settlers are still prominent?
15. Name as many as you can that are now unprofitable or have ceased to exist.
16. What can you say of the Franklin County Creamery?
17. What is the forest-tree now most cultivated in Vermont? Give reasons.

328 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

18. What can you say of the lumber trade of Vermont?
19. What can you say of the growth of the marble and granite industries in the last fifty years?
20. What can you say of the record of Justin S. Morrill? of George F. Edmunds? of Edward J. Phelps?
21. In what line of literature is Rowland E. Robinson noted? Julia C. R. Dorr?
22. What was Vermont's part in the Spanish War?
23. Describe the destruction of the Spanish fleet at Manila.
24. Tell of the journey and subsequent work of the Oregon.
25. Upon whom depends the future success of the Green Mountain State?



Map of Vermont.

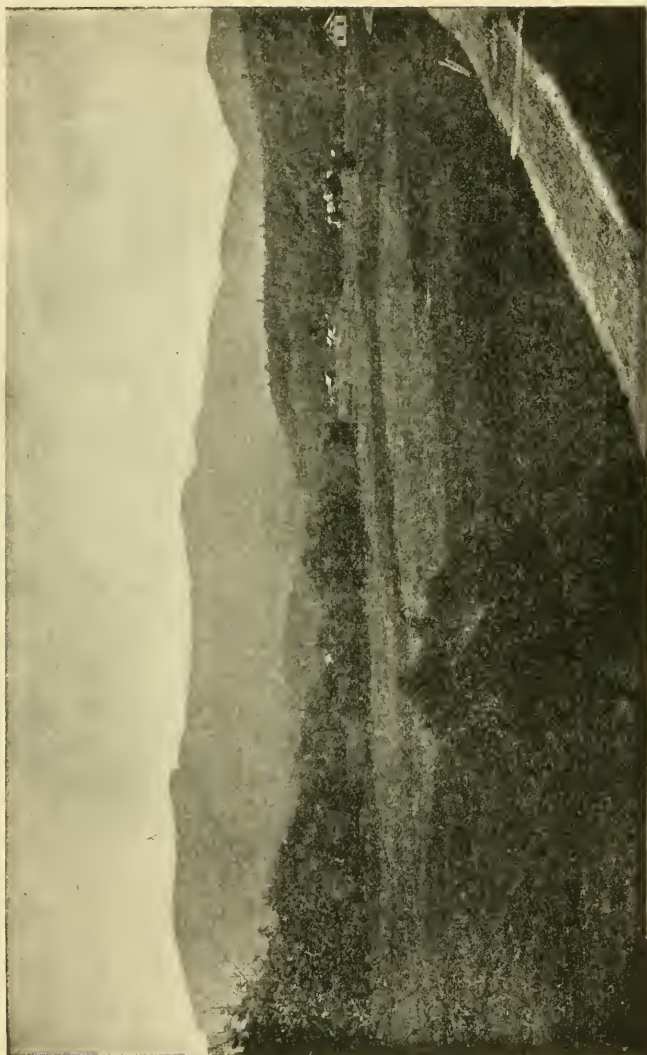
GEOGRAPHY OF VERMONT

Boundaries and Extent.—Vermont is bounded on the north by the Dominion of Canada, on the east by New Hampshire, on the south by Massachnsetts, and on the west by New York. It lies between the meridians 71 degrees 33 minutes and 73 degrees 25 minutes west longitude, and the parallels 42 degrees 44 minutes and 45 degrees 43 seconds north latitude. Its eastern boundary-line is the west bank of the Connecticnt River, and the western, for the most part, the deepest channel of Lake Champlain and the Poultney River.

Vermont is about one hundred and sixty miles long, ninety miles wide at its northern boundary and about forty at its sonthern. It contains 10,200 square miles.

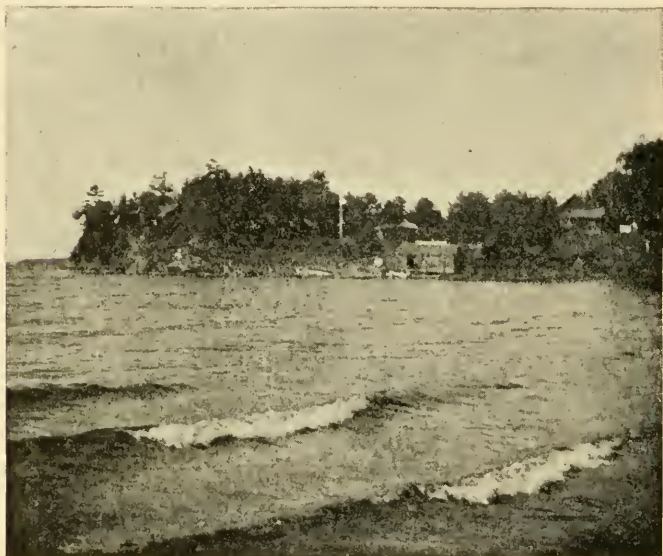
Physical Features.—The Green Mountains extend the entire length of the State north and south, a little west of the middle line of the State. The points above 4,000 feet are: Mt. Mansfield, Chin, 4,389; Killington Peak, 4,221; Camel's Hump, 4,088; Lincoln Peak, 4,078; Jay Peak, 4,018.

West of the main range, and lying chiefly in the southwestern part of the State, is the Taconic range. Its highest peaks are Equinox and Eolus. At the north, and lying near Lake Champlain, are the Red Sandrock hills, the highest point Grandview. In the eastern part of the State are the granitic mountains, among which are Black, Ascutney, Knox, Pisgah, and Hor.



Mount Mansfield, as seen from Stowe.

A portion of the Connecticut Valley lies in eastern Vermont; and that part of Vermont which lies adjacent to Lake Champlain, known here as the Champlain Valley, is a portion of the Great Valley of the Appalachians. These lowlands are rich agricultural regions, and many fine farms are within their limits. Some of the other valleys are :

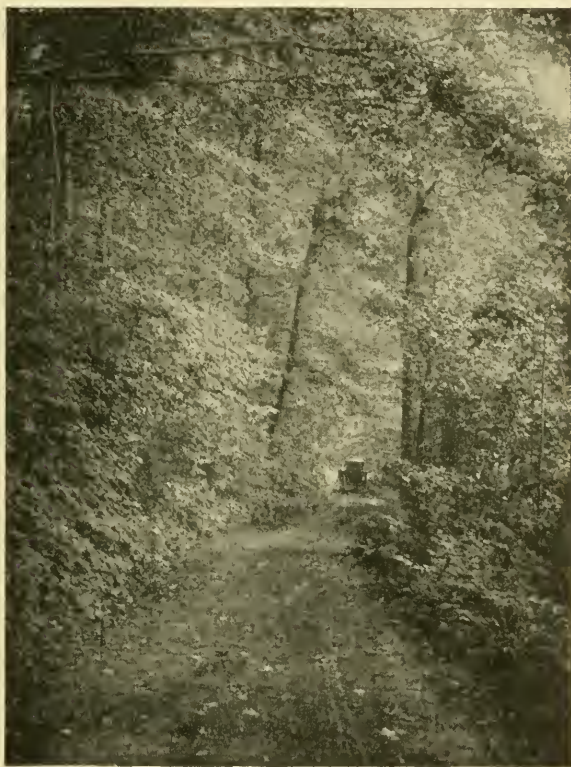


Thompson's Point, Lake Champlain.

The Central Valley, which extends from the northern part of the State two-thirds the length of the State, east of the main range of the Green Mountains; Southwest Valley, between the Green Mountains and the Taconic range; Otter Creek; Winooski; Missisquoi; and White River.

There are no large lakes lying wholly in Vermont, but there are many small lakes and ponds. These are fast be-

coming favorite summer resorts because of the beauty of the scenery which they afford.



Notch Road, Mt. Mansfield.

Lake Champlain.—Lake Champlain is 126 miles long ; its greatest width is thirteen miles. About one-fifth of its length lies in Canada, and the rest in Vermont and New York. It empties into the St. Lawrence River through the Richelieu.

Lake Memphremagog.—Lake Memphremagog is about thirty-three miles in length and two to three miles in width. Three-fourths of this lake lies in Canada and one-fourth in Vermont. This empties also into the St. Lawrence River, through the St. Francis.

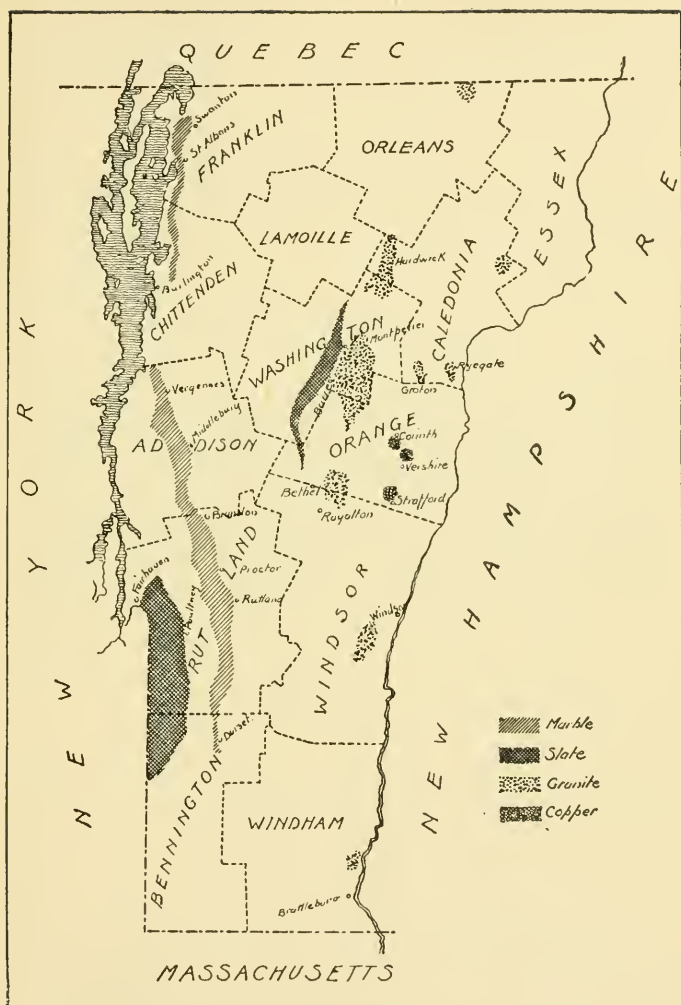
Climate; Soil.—The position of Vermont near the middle of the north temperate zone, with its rather high altitude, gives it a somewhat cool but healthful climate. A generally fertile soil and an average rainfall of from thirty inches in the driest portions of the State to forty-five in the wettest, render the greater part of the surface suitable for cultivation or pasturage. Much of the hill-land is covered with a dense forest growth from which much valuable lumber is obtained.

Mineral Products.—There are vast deposits of marble, granite, and slate throughout the State, as well as some limestone, soapstone, red sandstone, mica, and kaolin. The ores of the useful and precious metals are not abundant in Vermont, though copper, iron, lead, and gold are found in greater or less quantities.

Counties.—Vermont has fourteen counties. Given alphabetically they are: Addison, Bennington, Caledonia, Chittenden, Essex, Franklin, Grand Isle, Lamoille, Orange, Orleans, Rutland, Washington, Windham, and Windsor.

Shire Towns.—The shire towns are as follows:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Addison, Middlebury. | 8. Lamoille, Hyde Park. |
| 2. Bennington, Bennington and
Manchester. | 9. Orange, Chelsea. |
| 3. Caledonia, St. Johnsbury. | 10. Orleans, Newport. |
| 4. Chittenden, Burlington. | 11. Rutland, Rutland. |
| 5. Essex, Guildhall. | 12. Washington, Montpelier. |
| 6. Franklin, St. Albans. | 13. Windham, Newfane. |
| 7. Grand Isle, North Hero. | 14. Windsor, Woodstock. |



Geological map of Vermont.
(Drawn from map in *The Vermonter*.)

Towns; Cities; Gores.—Vermont has (1904) 243 towns, three of them being unorganized. The unorganized towns are Averill, Lewis, and Ferdinand, adjoining towns in Essex County.

It has six cities. Named in the order in which they were chartered they are: Vergennes, Burlington, Rutland, Montpelier, Barre, and St. Albans. Montpelier is the capital of the State.

Its gores are six in number: Avery's Gore, Warren's Gore, and Warner's Grant (or Warner's Gore), in Essex County; Avery's Gore in Franklin County; and Avery's Gore and Buel's Gore in Chittenden County. The two last are usually spoken of together as Avery and Buel's Gore.

Congressional and Probate Districts.—There are two congressional districts in Vermont, one comprising the eastern part of the State and the other the western. These districts are for the election of representatives to Congress. The first district comprises the counties Grand Isle, Franklin, Lamoille, Chittenden, Addison, Rutland, and Bennington; and the second, Orleans, Essex, Caledonia, Washington, Orange, Windsor, and Windham counties.

Vermont contains twenty probate districts. Each of the northern counties constitutes one probate district, and the six counties in the southern part of the State, two each.

GEOGRAPHY QUESTIONS.

1. Bound Vermont.
2. What mountain-range extends through the State?
3. Name and locate the highest five peaks. How high is Mt. Mansfield?
4. What mountains are located in the western part of the State?
5. Locate the granite deposits of the State, the marble, the slate.
6. What river borders Vermont on the east?

7. What lake borders it on the west ?

8. What lake at the north is partly in Vermont and partly in Canada ?

9. Name the rivers of Vermont that empty into the Connecticut.

10. Those that empty into Lake Champlain.

11. Those that empty into Hudson River.

12. Those that empty into Lake Memphremagog.

13. Name some of the most important ponds and lakes that lie wholly in Vermont.

14. Make a map of Vermont, putting in the counties.

15. Name and locate the counties.

16. Name the shire towns of the counties.

17. Make a railroad map of the State of Vermont.

18. What important towns would you pass through in going by rail from Burlington to White River Junction ? from Bennington to St. Albans ? from Bellows Falls to Rutland ? from Windsor to Newport ? from Wells River to Burlington ? from Newport to Burlington ? from Rutland to Alburg through the islands of Lake Champlain ?

19. Locate Newport, St. Albans, Burlington, Montpelier, Rutland, Manchester, Windsor, Brattleboro, St. Johnsbury, Springfield, Barre, Bennington, Ludlow, Waterbury, Northfield, White River Junction, Wells River.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT

THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT

Departments of Government.—The United States, like other countries, has a set of laws in accordance with which it is governed. Some of these laws forbid certain acts, some of them regulate business affairs, and some state what public officers shall be chosen and what their duties and powers shall be. Acts forbidden by law are called crimes ; and the people who disobey the laws, criminals.

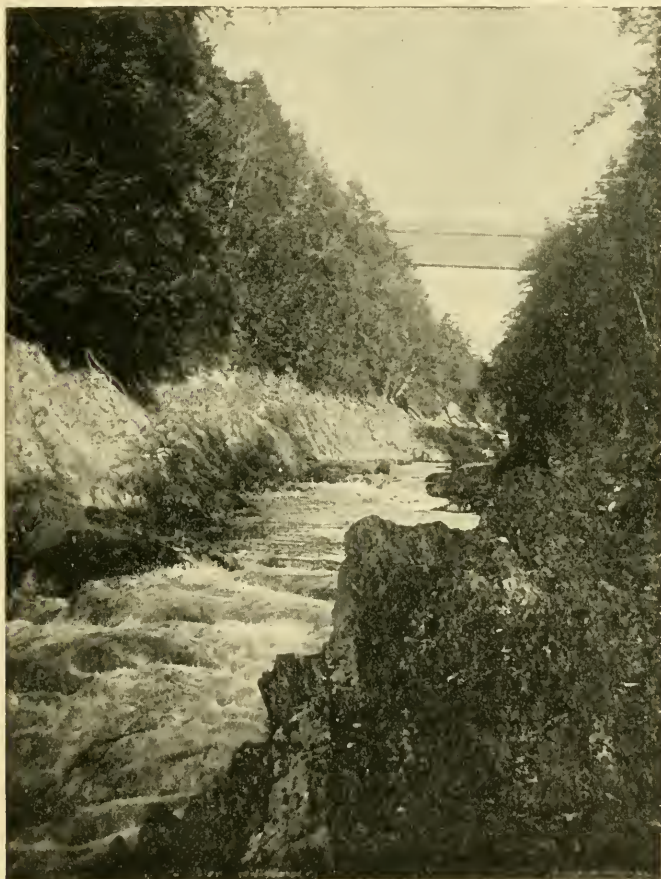
It is just as imperative that laws be obeyed as that they be made ; and for this reason the people select officers whose duty it is to see that they are obeyed. The chief executive officer is the President.

Sometimes innocent people are accused of breaking the law ; besides, it is not easy to tell just what the law means in every case : hence still another set of men must be chosen to decide whether or not the accused are guilty, and to interpret the laws. These men are called Justices or Judges.

We thus see that our Government has three distinct branches : the legislative, or lawmaking ; the executive, or law-enforcing ; and the judicial, or law-interpreting.

The Constitution.—Our country has a written code of laws, which is called the Constitution. The Constitution

tells what each branch of the Government may do and what it may not do. It acts as a great check on bad legislation, for no laws can be made by Congress that are contrary to the rules stated in the Constitution.



Railroad bridge over Quechee Gulf, Woodstock Railroad.

Congress.—The National Government consists of two lawmaking bodies, the Senate and the House of Representatives; and these are together called Congress. Congress meets annually at Washington, D. C., and each of its law-making bodies has a large hall in the Capitol in which to hold its meetings. Each is presided over by a chairman. The chairman of the Senate is the Vice-President of the United States; the presiding officer of the House is chosen by that body from among its own members, and he is called the Speaker of the House. A member of the Senate is called a Senator; and a member of the House, a Representative, or Congressman.

How Laws are Made.—If a Senator or a Congressman thinks there ought to be a certain kind of law, he writes it out and then proposes it to the lawmaking body to which he belongs. This writing is called a bill; and it is usually referred to a committee, who consider it and then report their opinion of it to the House. Then it is debated, and, if a majority favor it, it is ordered a third reading at some specified time. Directly after the third reading a vote is taken on it; if there are more ayes than noes, the bill is said to have passed that House. It is then taken to the other lawmaking body, where the same thing is repeated. Passing the second House it is taken to the President; and, on his signing it, it becomes a law. If the President thinks that the bill should not become a law, he vetoes it. Then the bill (with the President's objections to it) is sent back to the House in which it originated. If it now passes both Houses by a two-thirds vote, it becomes a law. This is called passing a bill over the President's veto.

THE STATE GOVERNMENT

Home Rule.—The laws of the United States are made by and for the whole nation, and it is the duty of every citizen to obey such laws implicitly and cheerfully. In addition to the National Government, each State in the Union has a government of its own, which we may call the “Home Rule.” This is modeled after and is very similar to the United States Government. Like it, it has three distinct branches: the legislative, executive, and judicial. It has a supreme law called the constitution, and no State law can be made which shall in any way interfere with the provisions of this instrument. There are two lawmaking bodies, the Senate and the House of Representatives. The chief executive officer is the Governor, and he signs or refuses to sign all bills and resolutions passed by the lawmaking bodies. No State has any right to make laws which do not accord with National laws. The United States make laws relating to those matters which affect the interests of the whole country; while the right is reserved to the State to enact and enforce laws relating to its own internal affairs. Thus, immigration, postal affairs, and the collection of duties on goods from other countries, for example, are under the control of the National Government, and offenses for a violation of any of these are triable in the United States courts; while laws relating to schools, highways, and the like, and the punishment of most crimes, are within State control.

LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT

The Legislature.—The Senate and the House of Representatives are together called the General Assembly, or more commonly, the Legislature. Both have halls in the

Capitol at Montpelier, where they hold their meetings. The Legislature meets biennially, beginning on the first Wednesday in October, of the even years, and closing, usually, before the first of December. The process of law-making is much the same in the Legislature as in Congress.

The Senate ; Senators.—The Senate is at present composed of thirty members. The Senators are apportioned to the counties according to their population ; some counties sending one, some two, and some three or more members to represent them in the Senate. Each county is, however, entitled to one Senator regardless of its population.

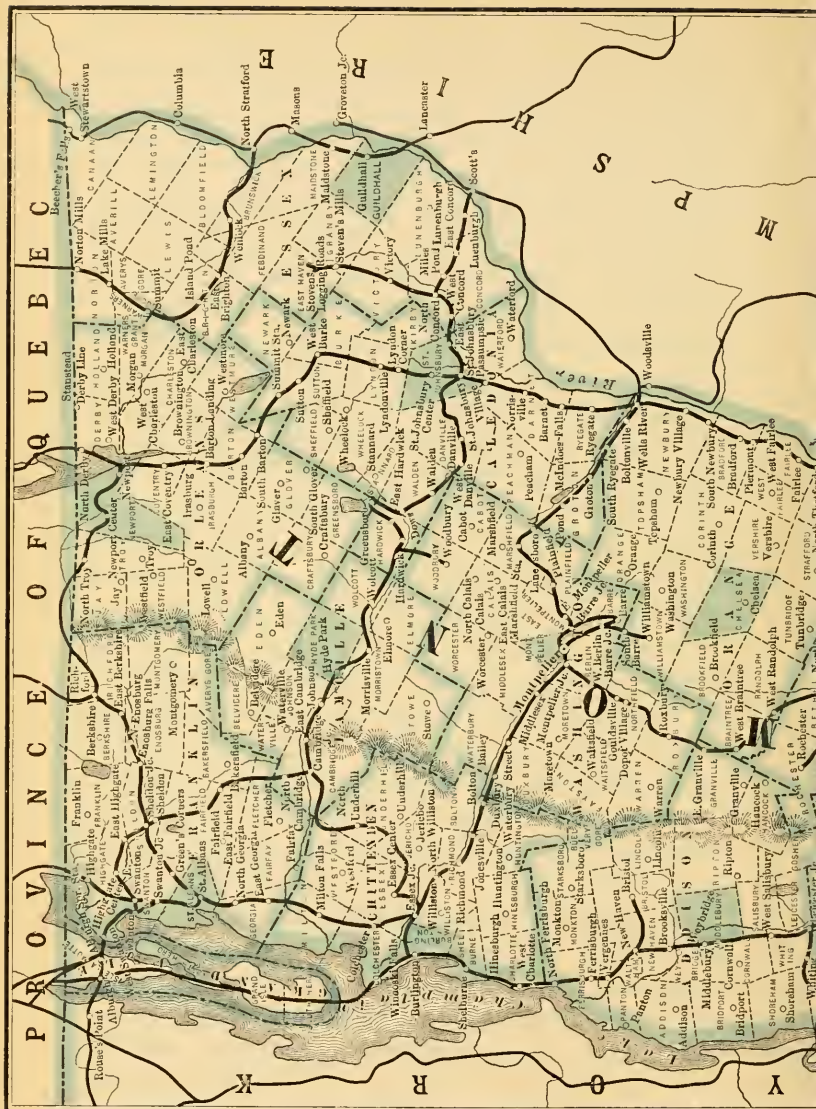
The term of office of a Senator is two years. To be eligible to this office a person must be at least thirty years of age. He is elected by the freemen of the county in which he resides. For election a plurality vote is necessary for a choice—that is, the person among the candidates named who receives the greatest number of votes is elected.

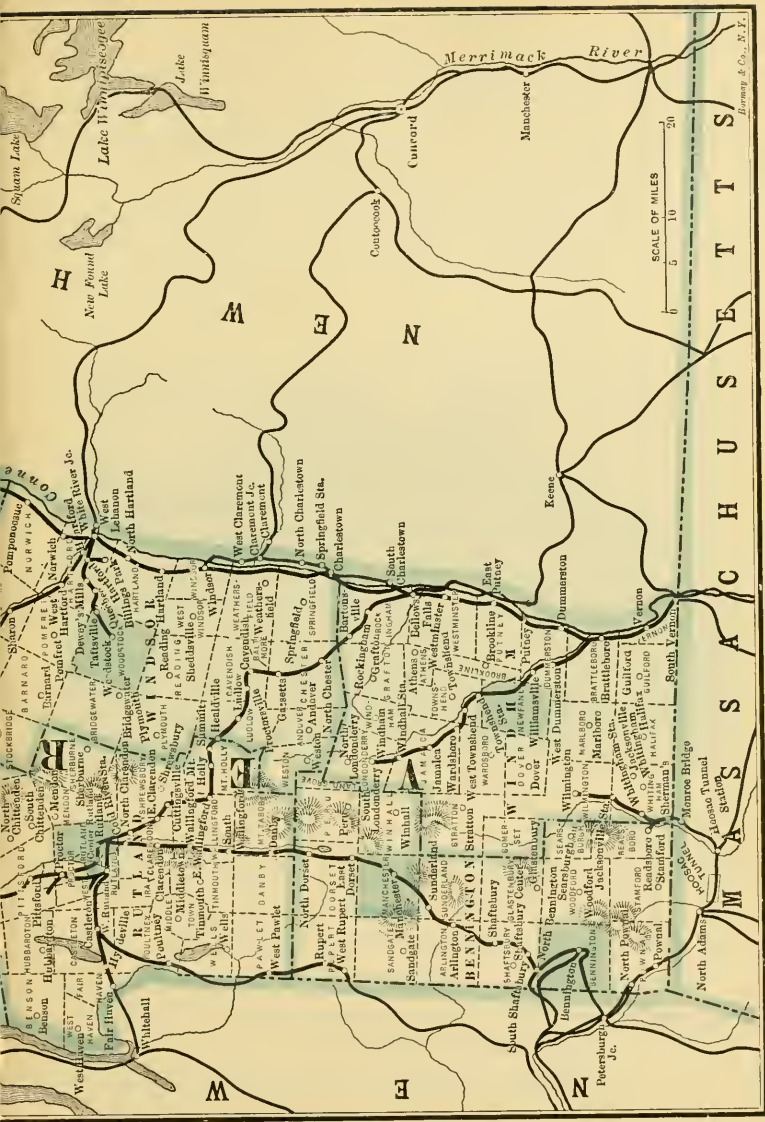
The Lieutenant-Governor presides not only over the Senate, but also over the Senate and House when they meet in joint assembly, as they do for some purposes.

Besides helping to make the laws, the Senate has sole power to try all cases of impeachment, propose amendments to the constitution, and confirm certain appointments made by the Governor.

The House of Representatives ; Representatives.—Each organized town and each city is entitled to one Representative in the General Assembly ; and, as there are at present 240 organized towns and six cities in the State, the House consists of 246 members, if all towns and cities elect.

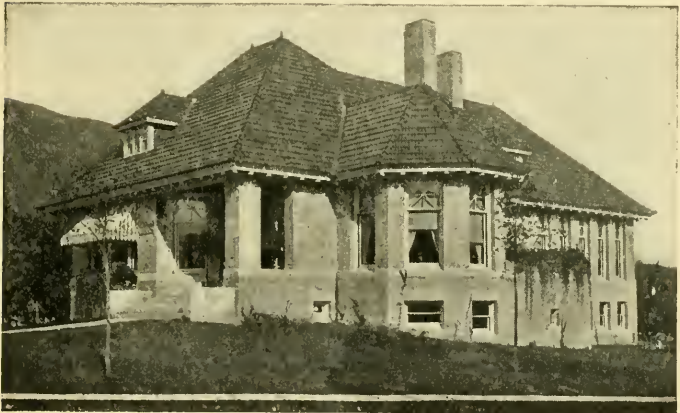
The term of office is, like that of a Senator, two years ;





Map of Vermont, showing counties, towns, and railroads.

and, like the Senators, the Representatives are chosen in freemen's meeting ; but a majority (more than half) of all the votes cast is required for election. To be eligible to the office of Representative, a man must be at least twenty-one years of age, a citizen of the United States, and must have been a resident of the State at least two years and of the town or city which he wishes to represent, the year next preceding election.



Mark Skinner Library, Manchester.

The House has sole power to order all impeachments, as the Senate has the power to try all such cases ; and it is in the House that all revenue bills must originate. To secure the passage of a bill in either the House or the Senate a majority vote is required—that is, a majority of the votes of a quorum (the number of members required to do the business). The House chooses one of its own members as chairman, and he is called the Speaker.

How the Constitution is Amended.—Article 25 of the

Amendments of the Vermont Constitution thus provides for the amending of the constitution: At any session of the Legislature whose year is divisible by ten, the Senate may, by a two-thirds vote, propose an amendment to the constitution. If, after considering it, a majority of the House of Representatives vote for it, it is referred to the next General Assembly. It is then published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if, when it is taken up by the next General Assembly, it passes both Houses by a majority vote, it is then submitted to the direct vote of the people. On receiving a majority of the votes of the freemen, it becomes a part of the constitution.

Election of Officers.—In addition to its lawmaking duties, the General Assembly elects certain State officers, among whom are the State Superintendent of Education; the Adjutant, Inspector, and Quartermaster-General; the Judges of the Supreme Court; and the Sergeant-at-Arms, who has the care of the State House and grounds and executes the orders of either House during a session of the Legislature. One of the most important duties of the General Assembly is the election of United States Senators. Each State is entitled to two Senators in Congress, and the term of office of a United States Senator is six years. It is so arranged that the Senators do not all finish their terms at the same time, but about one-third every two years.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

State Officers; How chosen.—Some of the State officers are chosen by the freemen of the State, some by the General Assembly, and some receive their offices through appointment.

The supreme executive power of the State is exercised

by the Governor, or, in his absence, by the Lieutenant-Governor. The other chief executive officers of the State are the Secretary of State, Treasurer, and Auditor of Accounts.

The Governor; the Lieutenant-Governor. — It is the duty of the President of the United States to see that the Constitution and the laws made by Congress are obeyed.



Winooski Valley, near North Duxbury.

The Governor of each State has similar duties in respect to his State. In the absence of the Governor the duties of his office fall upon the Lieutenant-Governor; and in case of the Governor's death, the Lieutenant-Governor becomes chief executive of the State.

In Vermont the Governor and the Lieutenant-Governor

are chosen for a term of two years. The annual salary of the Governor is \$1,500; the Lieutenant-Governor receives \$6 a day, with an allowance for traveling expenses, during a session of the Legislature.

The Governor is the commander-in-chief of the State militia. He has power to call out the militia at any time in case of imminent danger to the State, or, on request of the President, may call the militia into the service of the United States.

By law he has power to appoint a number of the subordinate officers of the State, some of the appointments being subject to confirmation by the Senate. Among these are inspector of finance, commissioner of State taxes, railroad commissioners, highway commissioners, fish and game commissioners, board of agriculture, board of health, directors of State prison and house of correction, State geologist, and normal school examiners.

He may grant pardons and remit fines, in all cases except treason, murder, and impeachment. He is also keeper of the Great Seal of the State.

Secretary of State.—Among the most important duties of the Secretary of State, are the publishing of the State laws, the keeping of a record of all laws made by the General Assembly, and the care of certain State documents. Whenever the Senate and the House of Representatives meet in joint session, he is clerk of the meeting. His annual salary is \$1,700. He and the State Treasurer are also the Insurance Commissioners of the State, and for duties as such each receives \$1,000 additional.

The Treasurer.—It is the duty of the Treasurer to safely care for all the funds of the State, borrow money in behalf of the State when it becomes necessary, pay all

State bills upon the order of the Auditor of Accounts, issue warrants for State taxes, apportion United States deposit money, and perform other duties of his office. His annual salary is \$1,700, with an additional \$1,000 for his services as Insurance Commissioner.

Auditor of Accounts.—The Auditor examines bills against the State and makes sure they are correct before



Montpelier Seminary.

they are paid. He then draws upon the Treasurer for the payment of such sums as he finds justly due. With the consent of the Governor he has the right to rent or sell any property belonging to the State. Twice a year he visits each county to examine and adjust the accounts of the sheriff, judges of probate, county clerks, and other county officers.

The annual salary of the Auditor of Accounts is \$2,000 and expenses while performing certain duties of his office.

State Superintendent of Education.—The State Superintendent of Education is at the head of educational matters in the State. It is his duty to hold teachers' institutes and summer schools for teachers, ascertain the condition of schools throughout the State, advise with school officers and teachers, prepare questions to be used in the public examination of teachers, and to perform other duties along educational lines.

He is elected by the General Assembly in joint session ; and it is his duty to report biennially to that body concerning educational matters of the State and to suggest any measures which he deems will be for the advancement of school interests. His annual salary is \$2,000, with an additional allowance for traveling expenses and clerk hire.

Commissioner of State Taxes.—It is the duty of the Commissioner of State Taxes to prepare and distribute blanks to be filled out with facts concerning corporations, companies, or persons, taxable by the State under the law, in order that the amount of tax for each may be determined. It is his duty also to collect taxes from such corporations, companies, or persons, as shall refuse to pay the tax assessed.

Inspector of Finance.—The Inspector of Finance examines the accounts of the Auditor and the State Treasurer and reports to the Legislature. He also holds the bonds of treasurers of savings-banks and trust companies, and examines and reports the condition of these banks throughout the State.

State Boards and Commissions.—Various boards and

commissions have been created by the General Assembly to aid in conducting the business of the State. The most important of these are the Board of Agriculture, Board of Railroad Commissioners, Board of Censors to examine and license physicians and surgeons, Board of Health, Fish and Game Commissioners, Board of Dental Examiners, Board of Pharmacy, Directors of State Prison and House of Correction, Supervisors of Insane, Trustees of State Hospital for Insane, and Normal School Examiners.



Saxton's River Academy.

The Board of Agriculture consists of the Governor and the president of the State University (*ex-officio*) and three others appointed by the Governor and confirmed by the Senate. It is their duty to work for the advancement of agricultural interests in the State. This they do by holding meetings in the interests of farming and by promoting agricultural education in the State.

The Railroad Commissioners have a general supervision of all the railroads in the State. In case of accident, re-

sulting in injury or loss of life, it is their duty to investigate the causes of such accident. It is also their duty to carefully examine the condition of each railroad and the manner in which the same is operated, and make full report to the General Assembly with such recommendations as they may deem expedient.

The Board of Health inquire into the causes of disease, and make and enforce regulations in the interest of public health.

The Fish Commissioners have supervision of the State fish hatcheries, of the propagation and protection of fish, and of the enforcement of the fish and game laws.

From the duties already stated of boards and commissions, you will deduce the fact that it is the office of boards and commissions, in general, to investigate, examine, devise, control, report, and in other ways promote the interests of the public in all matters that are under their supervision.

State Militia and Officers.—The State has an organized militia, which is called the Vermont National Guard. It consists of a regiment of twelve companies, each company composed of sixty officers and men.

The officers of the companies are elected by the officers and enlisted men of the companies themselves. The officers of the regiment are chosen by the company officers.

Then there are such superior officers as the surgeon-general; adjutant, inspector, and quartermaster-general; and judge-advocate general. These officers, with the exception of the surgeon-general (appointed by the Governor), are elected by the General Assembly.

JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT

Supreme Court.—The judicial department of the State consists of the Supreme Court of the State. This branch will be considered under the subject of “Courts.”

SUPPORT OF GOVERNMENT—POLITICAL PARTIES AND
THEIR MEETINGS—SOME ELECTIONS

Taxation.—It takes a great deal of money to run a government. Public officers must be paid for their services; and courts and public institutions must be sustained. There are public buildings to be erected, roads to be made, and many other things that require money. As the government is for the benefit of the people, the people must pay the cost; and the State raises the money by taxation. By law it lays a tax on the taxable polls and property of the State. County taxes, above a certain per cent, are also fixed by the State in General Assembly.

To help meet the State expenses, the State also lays a tax upon certain corporations. The amount of this tax is governed usually by the amount of income. All corporations, except those organized for religious or charitable purposes, are required to pay an annual license. These taxes are paid directly by the corporations to the State.

Other taxes are paid to the State from the several town treasuries on the order of the selectmen, being collected by the town officers as a part of the town tax.

Political Parties; Political Meetings.—The government of the State is conducted by officials chosen by parties; and most of the citizens of the State act with either the Republican or the Democratic party.

A meeting of the members of a party in a town or a

city ward to transact business for the party is called a caucus; hence such a meeting is spoken of as a town caucus or a ward caucus.

A meeting of a party in a county, congressional district, State, or nation is called a convention; hence they



Goodrich Memorial Library, Newport.

are spoken of as county, district, State, and national conventions.

The smaller parties of a county sometimes hold mass-meetings to which all the voters of the party are invited; and all who come are entitled to vote. The larger parties usually hold delegate conventions; the number of delegates sent from each town is proportioned according to the number of votes cast by the party in that town.

The district and State conventions are delegate conventions. The district convention is composed of delegates from the towns of a district ; and the State convention of delegates from the towns of the State.

The national convention is composed of delegates from the States. Each State is entitled to send two delegates for each senator and representative she sends to Congress. As Vermont sends two senators and two representatives to that body she is, therefore, entitled to send eight delegates to the national convention.

Duties of Caucuses.—Caucuses elect delegates to send to conventions. They also nominate the choice of their party for town representative and justices of the peace, and choose town committees to act in the interest of their party.

Duties of Conventions.—The county conventions nominate county officers for their party, and choose a county committee. The conventions of the congressional districts nominate the choice of their party for Representatives to Congress and for presidential electors. They elect their proportion of delegates to the national convention, and choose a district committee to act for their party.

State conventions elect delegates to the national convention, nominate such State officers as may be voted for in freemen's meetings, and choose a State committee.

The national convention nominates a President and a Vice-President, chooses a national committee, and declares the platform of its party.

Freemen's Meetings.—For the election of representatives to Congress ; State, county, and probate officers ; and town representatives to the State Legislature, freemen's meetings are held in the towns every two years. These

are held on the first Tuesday in September of each year whose number is divisible by two.

Once in four years a freemen's meeting is held to choose presidential electors (those who shall cast the vote of the State for President and Vice-President). This meeting is held on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November of those years whose number is divisible by four.



Norman Williams Library, Woodstock.

Freemen's meetings are, in reality, town meetings ; but, as their purpose is largely for the election of State and county officers, it seems fitting that this subject should have a place under the head of "State Government." Freemen's meetings are, as a matter of fact, political meetings ; and the March meetings are business meetings.

The Election of Governor.—We have said that the State convention, among its other duties, nominates such State

officers as may be voted for in freemen's meetings. The Governor, Lieut.-Governor, and others are so nominated.

The State committee, who have been chosen at a previous convention, call a State convention. The towns hold caucuses to elect delegates to send to this convention. The State convention meets and nominates, among other State officers, a candidate for Governor. Each of the political parties separately nominates a candidate for Governor; and in the September meeting of the freemen the several candidates are voted for. The candidate who has a majority of all the votes cast for Governor is elected. In case no candidate receives such majority, the election is left to the General Assembly.

Election of United States Senators.—Any one who so desires may announce himself a candidate for the United States senatorship. The different candidates are voted for in both branches of the Legislature, and that person who receives a majority of all the votes cast in each House is elected. If no candidate receives a majority in both Houses, the two Houses then meet in joint assembly and elect by a majority vote.

Our part in the Nomination and Election of President.—Once in four years the State committee of a party calls a convention to elect delegates for a national convention, each State being entitled to elect four for that purpose. Each congressional district is also entitled to send two delegates to the national convention, and they too call conventions. The towns then call caucuses to elect delegates to these conventions. The conventions are held and elect their delegates, who appear at the national convention. The national convention then nominates a candidate for President of the United States and also one for Vice-

President. In some such way each political party nominates its candidates. According to apportionment, Vermont sends eight delegates to a national convention.

We are entitled to cast as many votes for President as we have senators and representatives in Congress, and now conventions and caucuses are again called (if not otherwise provided), each State convention nominating two electors and each district convention one. Freemen's meetings are then held in each town in November to choose electors.

On the second Monday of the following January the four electors meet at the State Capitol and vote for President. They make three records of the vote, one of which they send by mail to the president of the Senate at Washington ; another they send sealed by special messenger to the same officer ; and the third they deposit with the United States Judge of the district in which the meeting is held.

Here the responsibility of the State ends. The United States Senate and House now meet in joint Assembly, and the votes from all the States are counted ; and the candidate having a majority of the electoral votes is elected President. If no one has a majority, then the candidates (not exceeding three) having the highest number of votes are balloted upon in the House of Representatives, it now being left with that body to elect the President.

OTHER GOVERNMENTS

Now the National and the State governments are by no means the only governments under which we live. There are in addition the county and the town, or city ; and some of us live under a village government perhaps. All these

different governments must get along without interfering with one another, the lesser governments being subject to the greater and having power to make only such laws as the State and nation permit.



Camel's Hump, as seen from Montpelier.

COUNTY

County Government.—The State is divided into counties, chiefly for convenience in holding courts, maintaining jails and court-houses, and preventing and punishing crimes. In many States each county has some sort of county board who make laws for the county; but the counties of Vermont have no such board, the Legislature

of the State acting as a lawmaking body for all the counties. The county has no President or Governor; but it has an executive department in that it has certain officers whose duty it is to see that the laws are carried out. Each county has a county-seat, or shire town, where the county court is held and where the jail and the court-house are located. Bennington County has two half-shire towns. The judicial department of the county will be considered under the head of "Courts."

County Officers.—The chief county officers are the sheriff, high bailiff, judges of probate, assistant judges, clerk, auditor, treasurer, State's attorney, examiner of teachers, and justices of the peace.

How the Officers are chosen.—The clerk, auditor, and treasurer are appointed by the county court. The clerk serves during the pleasure of the court; the term of office of the auditor and the treasurer is two years. The other county officers are elected biennially at the freemen's meeting and a plurality vote is required to elect.

Sheriff; High Bailiff.—It is the duty of the sheriff to serve writs and other processes; and, with the deputies which he appoints, preserve the peace and arrest persons charged with crime and confine them until they have a trial. They attend county court, and, during its sessions, have the custody of the prisoners, witnesses, and jury; and, at the end of the trial, execute the sentence of the court. The sheriff has charge of the county jail, under the general direction of the assistant judges.

When, for any reason, the sheriff is disqualified to perform his duties, the high bailiff acts in his stead; and may, for sufficient cause, imprison the sheriff, performing his duties during the time of imprisonment.

Judges.—The judges of probate and the assistant judges belong properly to the judicial department.

In addition to their judicial duties, the assistant judges have the care of the county property, and may buy or lease lands for the county, and may sell lands belonging to



Lake Dunmore.

it. They examine certain claims against the county, and may authorize a tax to pay county expenses.

Clerk; Treasurer; Auditor.—The clerk, the treasurer, and the auditor perform such duties for the county as the corresponding State officers do for the State. One of the chief duties of the county clerk is to make records of the proceedings of the county and chancery courts held in his

county, as well as a record of the proceedings of the supreme court of the State in cases arising in his county.

The treasurer cares for the funds of the county, paying them out only on the order of the county clerk.

The county auditor examines and approves the accounts of the treasurer and reports to the county judges.

States's Attorney.—Each county has an attorney whose duty it is to prosecute in behalf of the State all persons charged with the commission of crime or of offense against the law, in his county ; and to conduct such cases before the courts. He also prepares bills of indictment and takes measures to collect fines, costs, and the like, that are due to the county and State.

Examiner of Teachers.—Each county has an examiner of teachers, who is appointed biennially by the Governor and the State superintendent of education. He conducts the teachers' examinations of his county, helps the State superintendent in the holding of institutes and summer schools, and makes to the State superintendent a biennial report of the condition of schools in his county. While in actual service he receives \$4 per day, with a daily allowance (not exceeding \$2) for expenses.

Taxes.—To meet the expenses of the county, a county tax of one per cent may be levied by the assistant judges ; but, when a tax of more than one per cent is required the General Assembly fixes the amount. These taxes are collected by the towns with the town and State tax, and paid to the county treasurer on the order of the selectmen of the towns.

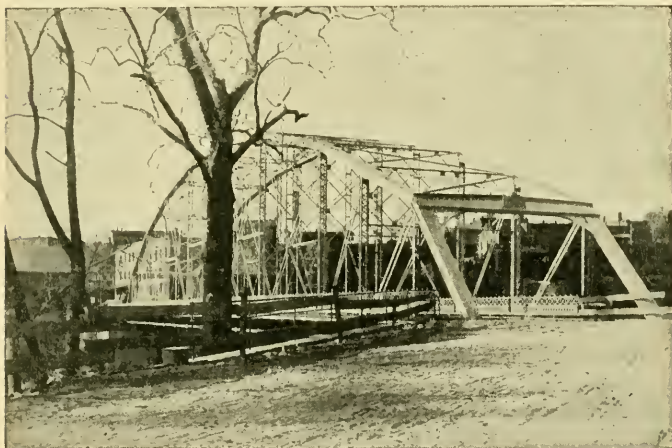
THE TOWN

The Town a Government.—The counties are divided into towns. The town is a government in that it votes

taxes, elects officers, enforces authority, and performs other duties of a government.

Town Officers.—The chief town officers are the moderator, clerk, treasurer, auditors, selectmen, constable, tax collector, listers, road commissioners, school directors, superintendent of schools, and overseer of poor.

The Moderator.—The moderator presides over town meetings.



New iron bridge at Brattleboro.

Town Clerk.—The town clerk makes a record of all business done in town meeting; records deeds, mortgages, and other instruments respecting real estate; and records also the deaths, births, and marriages occurring in the town. Women are eligible to this office.

Treasurer.—The treasurer is under obligation to receive and keep safely all the moneys of the town. On the order of the selectmen, or other authorized officers, he pays

claims against the town. He keeps account of all moneys received and paid out by him and makes an annual report to the town.

Auditors.—It is the duty of the town auditors (three in number) to examine and adjust the accounts of the town officers.

The Selectmen.—The selectmen (from three to five in number) have the general supervision of the affairs of the town—they are the town fathers. They call town meetings, and decide what articles shall be put in the warning. They assess certain taxes required by law—as the State school tax, road tax, county and State taxes, whenever the money for these purposes is not raised by the vote of the town. They have the care of the school lands of the town, and divide the school money. They audit and allow claims against the town and draw orders upon the treasurer for payment. They keep a record of all accounts allowed by them and all orders drawn. If a vacancy occurs in any town office, they may fill such vacancy until an election can be held.

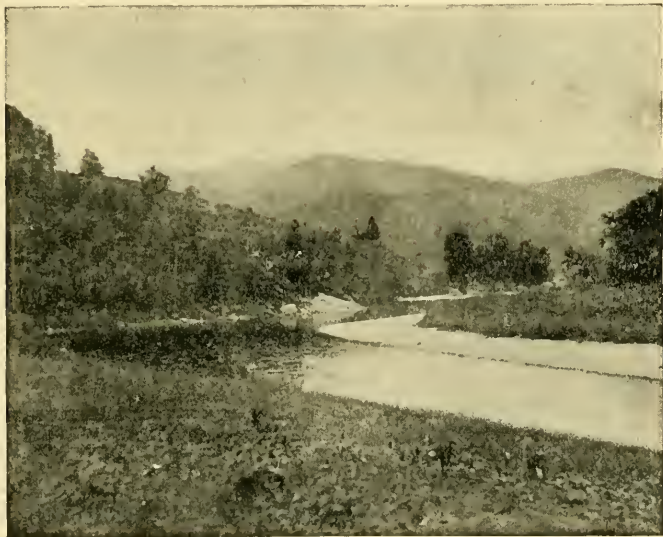
Constable.—It is the duty of the constable to preserve the peace; to serve warrants and writs; to collect taxes, when no other provision for their collection is made; and to warn freemen's meetings and preside over them.

School Directors.—The school directors of a town are usually three in number. They hire and dismiss teachers, elect the town superintendent of schools and with him select school text-books for the town, furnish supplies for the schools, and have the entire care of the school property.

Town Superintendent of Schools.—The town superintendent of schools has the direct supervision of all the schools of his town. He may make recommendations to the school directors concerning the needs of the schools

under his care, dismiss incompetent teachers, and must report annually to the town the result of his labors and the condition and needs of the school under his charge. Women are eligible to this office.

Town Meeting.—All the voters in a town can come together without much difficulty to decide matters; and so,



Lamoille River, near Milton.

on the first Tuesday in March of each year, they assemble in town meeting. At least twelve days before the time for said meeting, the selectmen must post a warning in three public places in town announcing the business to be done. No government can be more democratic than that of the town; it is preeminently “a government of the people, by the people, and for the people.” In March meeting the

voters in a body determine all town questions by a majority vote. Here they elect town officers, vote taxes, and decide how much money shall be used for town purposes, take action in regard to the building or repairing of bridges or schoolhouses, and provide for other town necessities as the

WARNING for ANNUAL TOWN MEETING.

The legal voters of the town of Ferrisburgh are hereby warned to meet at the Town House in said town on Tuesday, the 1st day of March next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, for the following purposes, to wit:

1. To elect a Moderator to preside over said meeting.
2. To elect a Town Clerk for the ensuing year.
3. To receive and act on reports submitted.
4. To elect Town Officers, County Grand Jurors and Petit Jurors, as by law required.
5. To vote a tax to defray the expenses of the town.
6. To see if the town will vote to pay the taxes to the Town Treasurer, as heretofore.
7. To see if the town will vote a sum of money for Decoration Day.
8. To vote upon the question "Shall Licenses be Granted for the Sale of Intoxicating Liquors in this Town?"
9. To see if the town will vote to pay to Coburn O. Martin the sum of \$3.60 on an error in the grand list.
10. To transact any other business that may properly come before said meeting.

ORVILLE C. FIELD,
AMOS P. NEEDHAM, } Selectmen.
E. C. PALMER,

Ferrisburgh, Vt., February 8, 1904.

Poster announcing town meeting.

needs present themselves, and do other business for the welfare and convenience of the people.

On the application of six voters special meetings shall be called. In addition to the March meetings, the town

has also freemen's meetings, which have already been considered under the subject of "State Government."

Warnings to Freemen's Meetings.—Not less than twelve nor more than twenty days before the time for the September freemen's meeting, there must be posted, in at least three public places, a notice warning the freemen of this meeting. Not less than six nor more than fifteen days before the time of the November meeting, a similar warning must be posted. It is the duty of the constable or, in his absence, the town clerk or, in the absence of both, a selectman to post these warnings.

Voters in Town Meeting; Freemen.—The Constitution declares that all persons born in the United States and those who have been naturalized, as provided by Congress, are citizens of the State, while residing within the State. All male citizens twenty-one years of age, whose lists were taken in any town at the annual assessment next preceding a town meeting, have a right to vote in town meeting, as have also those who are exempt from taxes for any cause. Women having a required amount of property may vote on matters pertaining to schools and for school officers. They are eligible also to offices relating to school affairs unless otherwise provided.

In order to vote in freemen's meeting a man must be twenty-one years or more of age, of peaceable behavior, must have resided in the State one year next preceding a freemen's meeting, and have taken the freemen's oath. That is, he may vote for all officers elected in freemen's meetings except representatives to the General Assembly and justices of peace. In order to vote for these he must have resided in the town in which he has his residence three months next preceding election day.

Voting and Voting-Places.—We have said that in September of each year whose number is divisible by two a freemen's meeting is held in each town for the election of State and county officers. Thirty days, at least, before such meeting the selectmen are required to post in at least two public places a list of all persons who are qualified to vote in said meeting. This is called a check-list and may be revised from time to time prior to election by the board of civil authority.

On the first Tuesday in September the voters present themselves at freemen's meeting. A convenient number of voting-booths have been provided in which voters may prepare their ballots unobserved by others. Six feet from the ballot-boxes is placed a guard-rail inside of which no one but the election officers and the freemen as they pass in to vote are allowed during the voting. Four ballot clerks are stationed at each polling-place, who, in plain view of the public, deliver ballots to the freemen as they go in to vote and check their names upon the check-list.

The ballots used at State and county elections are prepared by the county clerk, at the expense of the county; those used in voting for town representatives and justices of the peace must be prepared by the towns and at their expense.

Appearing at the polling-place the voter gives his name and residence, if demanded, to the polling-clerk. If his name is found on the check-list, he is given an official ballot, his name is checked upon the check-list, and he is allowed to pass in and vote. Inside one of the booths he prepares his ballot by making a cross opposite the name of the candidate for whom he wishes to vote. In case he wishes to vote for the entire list of candidates whose names

To vote for a person, mark a cross [X] at the right, in the margin opposite to his name. If it is desired to vote for the whole list of candidates in this column then mark a cross [X] in the square at the head of this column, only.

REPUBLICAN PARTY.



For GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
JOHN G. McCULLOUGH, of Bennington, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For LIUT. GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
ZED S. STANTON, of Roxbury, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For STATE TREASURER.	VOTE FOR ONE
JOHN L. BACON, of Hartford, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For SECRETARY OF STATE.	VOTE FOR ONE
FREDERICK G. FLEETWOOD, of Morristown, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For AUDITOR OF ACCOUNTS.	VOTE FOR ONE
HORACE F. GRAHAM, of Craftsbury, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For REPRESENTATIVE TO CONGRESS—Second District.	VOTE FOR ONE
KITTREDGE HASKINS, of Brattleboro, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For SENATORS.	VOTE FOR THREE
N. D. PHELPS, of Barre, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
R. F. DRENAN, of Woodbury, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
A. D. BRAGG, of Fayston, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For ASSISTANT JUDGES OF COUNTY COURT.	VOTE FOR TWO
EBER W. HUNTLEY, of Danbury, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
O. H. LEONARD, of Calais, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For JUDGE OF PROBATE—District of Washington.	VOTE FOR ONE
HIRAM CARLETON, of Montpelier, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For STATE'S ATTORNEY	VOTE FOR ONE
FRED B. THOMAS, of Montpelier, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For SHERIFF.	VOTE FOR ONE
CHARLES C. GRAVES, of Waterbury, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For HIGH BAILIFF	VOTE FOR ONE
BOWMAN B. MARTIN, of Marshfield, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	
For COUNTY COMMISSIONER.	VOTE FOR ONE
CHARLES D. EDCERTON, of Northfield, Vt.,—REPUBLICAN	

To vote for a person, mark a cross [X] at the right in the margin opposite to his name. If it is desired to vote for the whole list of candidates in this column then mark a cross [X] in the square at the head of this column, only.

DEMOCRATIC PARTY.



For GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
FELIX W. McGETTRICK, of St. Albans City, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For LIUT. GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
ELISHA MAY, of St. Johnsbury, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For STATE TREASURER.	VOTE FOR ONE
JOHN C. POLLARD, of Cavendish, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For SECRETARY OF STATE.	VOTE FOR ONE
JAMES M. BURKE, of Middlebury, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For AUDITOR OF ACCOUNTS.	VOTE FOR ONE
JAMES E. BYRNE, of Rockingham, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For REPRESENTATIVE TO CONGRESS—Second District.	VOTE FOR ONE
HARRIS MILLER, of Fairlee, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For SENATORS.	VOTE FOR THREE
W. B. MAYO, of Northfield, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
GEORGE F. SIBLEY, of East Montpelier, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
D. M. MILES, of Barre City, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For ASSISTANT JUDGES OF COUNTY COURT.	VOTE FOR TWO
S. J. DANA, of Fayston, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
MAHLON S. HATHAWAY, of Calais, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For JUDGE OF PROBATE—District of Washington.	VOTE FOR ONE
HIRAM CARLETON, of Montpelier, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For STATE'S ATTORNEY	VOTE FOR ONE
FRANK A. BAILEY, of Montpelier, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For SHERIFF.	VOTE FOR ONE
G. B. EVANS, of Waterbury, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For HIGH BAILIFF	VOTE FOR ONE
D. A. CAMP, of Barre Town, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	
For COUNTY COMMISSIONER.	VOTE FOR ONE
L. B. BROOKS, of Montpelier, Vt.,—DEMOCRATIC	

To vote for a person, mark a cross [X] at the right, in the margin opposite to his name. If it is desired to vote for the whole list of candidates in this column then mark a cross [X] in the square at the head of this column, only.

PROHIBITION PARTY.



GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
JOEL O. SHERBURNE, of St. Johnsbury, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
LIEUT. GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
JOSEPH L. BALL, of Ferrisburg, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
STATE TREASURER.	VOTE FOR ONE
EUGENE M. CAMPBELL, of Lyndon, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
SECRETARY OF STATE.	VOTE FOR ONE
LAWRENCE B. WILSON, of Bradford, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
AUDITOR OF ACCOUNTS.	VOTE FOR ONE
EDMUND H. FIELD, of Charlotte, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
REPRESENTATIVE TO CONGRESS—Second District.	VOTE FOR ONE
SHERBURNE L. WASEY, of Newbury, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
SENATORS.	VOTE FOR THREE
ALPHA W. DAVIS, of Waterbury, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
CARLOS S. RICHMOND, of Northfield, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
MARRISON C. CUTTING, of Plainfield, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
ASSISTANT JUDGES OF COUNTY COURT.	VOTE FOR TWO
EMIS PIKE, of Cabot, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
EDWARD G. WELLS, of Montpelier, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
JUDGE OF PROBATE—District of Washington.	VOTE FOR ONE
ARTHUR LANE, of Plainfield, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
STATE'S ATTORNEY.	VOTE FOR ONE
ED B. THOMAS, of Montpelier, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
SHERIFF.	VOTE FOR ONE
ED L. PAGE, of City of Barre, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
HIGH BAILIFF.	VOTE FOR ONE
E. COLBY, of Berlin, Vt.,—PROHIBITION	
COUNTY COMMISSIONER.	VOTE FOR ONE
CHARLES D. EDGERTON, of Northfield, Vt., PROHIBITION	

To vote for a person, mark a cross [X] at the right, in the margin opposite to his name. If it is desired to vote for the whole list of candidates in this column then mark a cross [X] in the square at the head of this column, only.

LICENSE LOCAL-OPTION PARTY



For GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
PERCIVAL W. CLEMENT, of City of Rutland, Vt., } ——— License Local-Option	
For LIEUT. GOVERNOR.	VOTE FOR ONE
FRANK W. AGAN, of Ludlow, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For STATE TREASURER.	VOTE FOR ONE
JOHN L. BACON, of Hartford, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For SECRETARY OF STATE.	VOTE FOR ONE
FREDERICK G. FLEETWOOD, of Morristown, Vt., } ——— License Local-Option	
For AUDITOR OF ACCOUNTS.	VOTE FOR ONE
HORACE F. GRAHAM, of Craftsbury, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For REPRESENTATIVE TO CONGRESS—Second District.	VOTE FOR ONE
For SENATORS.	VOTE FOR THREE
GEORGE F. SIBLEY, of East Montpelier, Vt., } ——— License Local-Option	
N. D. PHELPS, of City of Barre, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
W. B. MAYO, of Northfield, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For ASSISTANT JUDGES OF COUNTY COURT.	VOTE FOR TWO
S. J. DANA, of Fayston, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
MAHLON S. HATHAWAY, of Calais, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For JUDGE OF PROBATE—District Washington.	VOTE FOR ONE
HIRAM CARLETON, of Montpelier, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For STATE'S ATTORNEY.	VOTE FOR ONE
FRANK A. BAILEY, of Montpelier, Vt., License Local-Option	
For SHERIFF.	VOTE FOR ONE
G. D. EVANS, of Waterbury, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For HIGH BAILIFF.	VOTE FOR ONE
A. D. CAMP, of Town of Barre, Vt.,—License Local-Option	
For COUNTY COMMISSIONER.	VOTE FOR ONE
L. B. BROOKS, of Montpelier, Vt.,—License Local-Option	

ot for a State election.

appear in a column, he places a cross in the little square at the head of the column. If for any reason the voter is unable to make the cross, he may call upon one of the two assisting clerks (selected, one from each of the two leading political parties) to do this for him. Each voter folds his own ballot, and the presiding officer deposits it in the ballot-box. °



Memorial Building, Stowe.

At the closing of the polls the board of civil authority (selectmen, justices of the peace, and town clerk), assisted by the deputy clerks, and the ballot-clerks, count the votes.

Town Taxes.—By vote the legal voters in town-meeting lay taxes on the taxable polls and property of the town. Taxes when not provided for in this way are assessed by the selectmen as the law directs.

Each town has listers (varying in number from three to five) who make up the grand list of the town as a basis of taxation. By the grand list we mean the sum of the property list and the poll list of a town, the property list being one per cent of the appraised valuation of all taxable property, and the poll list \$2 for every man (not specially exempt) over twenty-one and under seventy years of age. Example: The appraised valuation of all the taxable property of the town of Northfield for one year was \$1,124,571; the number of taxable polls was 680 and the poll tax (\$2 a head) \$1,360. Hence \$11,245.71 (one per cent of the appraised valuation of the property) plus \$1,360, or \$12,605.71 was the grand list of that year.

The taxes are either paid directly to the town treasurer or are collected by a town tax collector and paid into the town treasury.

A City Government.—The city has practically the same duties and powers as a town; but conducts its local affairs in a different way, according to a special charter granted it by the State Legislature. As a city has usually a large number of people to govern, it is for convenience ordinarily divided into small districts called wards.

The chief executive is the mayor. He is the city's governor, and it is his duty to see that the laws are obeyed.

Each ward elects an alderman, and these acting together constitute the legislative department of the city. The mayor and the aldermen together are called the city council. The council appoint certain officers, assess taxes, and make laws called ordinances for the city.

The city treasurer, clerk, auditors, and other officers perform such duties for the city as similar officers do for

the towns and other governments. Each city may elect a representative to the General Assembly.

A Village Government.—The chief purposes for which villages are incorporated are the care of sidewalks, lighting of streets, laying out and caring for parks, constructing waterworks and sewers, maintaining of police forces, and so on. Village meetings are called in which officers are elected, and taxes are assessed. The village government has its clerk, treasurer, and other officers. Its chief executive officers are its trustees, or bailiffs, whose duties for the village are similar to those of the selectmen for the town. They also make such laws for the village as they think proper, and are the lawmaking body of the village government. Vermont has at present forty-three incorporated villages. There are also some school districts incorporated by special act of the Legislature; but most schools now come wholly under the town system, which has been explained elsewhere.

COURTS

What a Court is.—The judicial department of any government consists of its courts. We have said that our government has a set of men, called justices or judges, who decide what the law is and how it is to be applied. When they meet for this purpose they are said to hold court. There is also another set of men called the jury, who in jury trials decide on the facts in dispute; and these, together with the judges, form also a court.

Judges.—The judges of the different courts are elected biennially. The judges of the supreme court are seven in number, and are chosen by the General Assembly. All others are elected in freemen's meetings,—the assistant

judges of the county court by the freemen of the county, the judges of probate by the freeman of the probate districts, and the justices of the peace by the freemen of the respective towns.

The salary of the judges of the supreme court is fixed by law ; at present it is \$3,000 a year, with an additional sum for expenses when away from home on judicial business.

Juries.—A grand jury of a county consists of eighteen men. It is called once a year, but may be called twice if deemed necessary. When a person is accused of crime the grand jurors examine the charge against him to see whether, in their opinion, the accused ought to be brought to trial. If two-thirds of the jurors believe him to be guilty, he is indicted and in due time brought to trial.

The grand jury also makes inquiries to learn whether or not the towns of the county have been faithful in observing certain laws.

About thirty petit jurymen are chosen in each county. Twelve of these are selected and sworn for each case tried by jury in county court and these are called a panel. It is their duty to determine what the facts are in such criminal and civil cases as are presented to them for trial. The unanimous vote of a jury is necessary for a verdict.

Both the grand and petit jurymen are chosen by the towns in March meetings, the board of civil authority making nominations therefor. The names of the persons so elected are forwarded to the county clerk and placed in boxes. The county judges prescribe the number of jurymen to be drawn from the several towns in the county, and deliver to the sheriff of the county an order accordingly. Without looking into the box, the sheriff draws from it the

number of names required ; and the persons so drawn constitute the jury.

A Jury Trial.—If a citizen is accused of breaking the law, he is liable to be put in prison or otherwise punished as the law may direct ; but he cannot be punished as a criminal unless he has been duly tried in a court of justice and found guilty.



Missisquoi River, near Swanton.

That we may see how such a trial is conducted, let us suppose that some one has been guilty of crime and that we are following the successive steps to his conviction.

Complaint is made to a justice of the peace that a theft has been committed. The justice then issues a warrant authorizing the sheriff to arrest the person charged with the crime. The sheriff makes the arrest and brings the accused before the justice, who has a hearing and examines wit-

nesses. The justice thinks there are sufficient grounds and he orders the accused to be committed to jail until the case can be examined by the grand jury. If the accused finds no one who is willing to furnish bail for him, he is kept in jail until the grand jury meets.

The State's attorney now investigates, and becomes convinced that the accused is guilty. When the grand jury meets, he goes before it with witnesses who are questioned by him about the crime. After hearing the testimony the jury considers the accused guilty and votes that he be tried on charge of larceny. The charge alleging the crime is written out on a piece of paper and duly signed. This paper is called an indictment, and the accused is said to be indicted for larceny.

In course of time he is tried in county court. The court is presided over by a judge of the supreme court and two assistant judges. Near by sits a jury of twelve men who have taken their oath to decide the case according to the law and evidence. Here, too, is the Clerk of Court to record proceedings, and a stenographer to take down testimony ; and, in a space reserved for that purpose, sit the lawyers. One or more of these have been employed by the accused to manage his case ; and one is the prosecuting attorney, who is the State's attorney for the county in which this trial takes place.

When all is ready the indictment is read to the accused, and he is asked whether or not he is guilty. He pleads innocence. During the trial he sits by his attorney. The State's attorney addresses the court, detailing the crime and telling what he expects to prove concerning the prisoner. He now calls his witnesses and all the testimony against the accused is taken. When he has no more witnesses to bring

forth, he rests his case ; and the prisoner's attorney calls what witnesses he has for the defense.

After all the testimony has been taken, the attorneys make pleas (not exceeding two on each side), one arguing that the evidence shows that the accused is guilty of larceny, and the other contending that the testimony against the accused is not sufficient to prove that he is guilty. The judge then addresses the jury explaining just what must be proved in order to find the prisoner guilty. The jury (whose duty it is to decide the facts in the case) now withdraws and agrees on a verdict ; and, as the verdict is "guilty," the prisoner is said to be convicted. Then the judge states the penalty of the crime and the trial is over.

If the prisoner thinks that there has been a mistake on some question of law, he may appeal to the supreme court ; and if the judges of that court discover error in the lower court, they may order that the case be tried over again.

Criminal trials differ, of course, in some details from the one above sketched ; but they are alike in many important points. In order that a prisoner be convicted the jury must agree—that is, every one of the twelve jurymen must vote "guilty."

Civil Trials.—Such a case as has been described is a criminal case ; that is, a case in which a criminal law has been broken. A case in which no crime has been committed but in which two men have a disagreement over the ownership of land, money, or other personal effects, is called a civil case. The person who appeals to the court is the plaintiff, and the other the defendant. Each of the men has an attorney to conduct his case, and it is tried before a jury in much the same manner as the criminal case.

Courts.—The courts of our republic may be divided

into two great classes, the Federal, or United States courts, and the State courts.

Federal Courts.—The United States courts are of several kinds, the highest of which is the supreme court, which meets annually in Washington. The States of our Union are divided into nine circuits—New York, Connecticut, and Vermont forming together one circuit. This is known as the second circuit. The United States is divided into seventy-one districts, Vermont constituting one district and some of the larger States being divided into two or three districts, New York having four. Terms of the circuit and district courts are held jointly in three Vermont towns annually; in February at Burlington, in May at Windsor, and in October at Rutland. The laws of Congress under the Constitution determine what cases shall be heard before the Federal courts, and all others are triable before the State courts.

State Courts.—The courts of Vermont are: the supreme court, county courts, courts of chancery, probate courts, municipal courts, and justice courts.

Justice Courts; Municipal Courts.—The justice court, the lowest of all these courts, may be held in any town, and the judge in such court is called a justice of the peace. The cases tried before this court are usually so trifling in character that they are not referred to a jury, though at the request of either party a jury of six persons may be called.

In most civil cases this court has jurisdiction when the sum involved does not exceed \$200; and in criminal cases when the punishment is a fine not exceeding ten dollars. Under certain conditions the decisions of the justice court may be appealed to the county court.

Municipal courts are the justice courts of a city. They have a larger jurisdiction than the town justice courts.

Probate Courts.—Vermont is divided into twenty probate districts, in each of which is held probate court. The



Government building, St. Albans.

eight northern counties constitute each a single probate district, and the six southern counties have each two probate districts.

The probate court consists of a probate judge. This court is open at all times for the transaction of ordinary business, and sessions of the probate court are held as often as once a month. This court has the jurisdiction of will cases, settles the estates of deceased persons and wards, selects guardians for children under age and for persons who, for some reason, are incapable of managing their property, consents to the adoption of children, and does other business along these lines. It is also a court of insolvency, having, as its name indicates, the power to settle the estates of insolvent persons. Appeals from this court may be made to the county court.

The County Court.—The county court consists of a chief judge, who is a judge of the supreme court, and two assistant judges. In the shire town of each county two terms of county court are held annually. The county court tries all civil and criminal cases except such as may be tried in the justice courts, and has also jurisdiction of all cases appealed from the lower court. When questions of law arise in the trial of cases in county court, such may be carried to the supreme court for decision.

Court of Chancery, or Court of Equity.—We have also in each county a court of chancery, its sessions being held at the same time and in the same place as the county court. The chancellors of this court are the judges of the supreme court. It is the duty of this court to do equity in all cases that the law court can not reach. It has jurisdiction of such matters as suits to foreclose mortgages, to enforce the performance of contracts, the granting of

injunctions, etc. Decisions may be appealed to the supreme court.

The Supreme Court.—The supreme court is the highest court of the State. It consists of one chief judge and six associate judges. Three general terms of supreme court are held each year in Montpelier in January, May, and October. The supreme court determines questions of law sent to it by the lower courts, by a bill of exceptions plainly stating the facts in the case and the claimed errors of law to which exceptions were taken at the trial; and said court also has jurisdiction of such petitions not triable by jury as are by law brought before it.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT TEST.

1. Of what three departments does the United States Government consist?
2. State in a general way the duties of each.
3. What is the Constitution? Congress? the Senate? the House of Representatives?
4. Explain how laws are made.
5. Do you live under any other governments besides the National Government? If so, what are they, and in what ways are they similar to the National Government?
6. How are the powers of these lesser governments limited?
7. What is the Legislature, and when and where does it meet? What is the difference between the State capital and the State Capitol?
8. What are the duties of the Senate? of the House? Of how many members does each body consist, and how are they elected?
9. How may the constitution be amended?
10. In what different ways are State officers chosen?
11. Who is the chief executive officer of the State? What are some of his duties? Who is the present incumbent?
12. Name some of the duties of the Secretary of State, State Treasurer, Auditor of Accounts, State Superintendent of Education. Name present incumbents.

378 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

13. What can you tell of the Vermont militia and officers ?
14. How is the State government supported ?
15. What are the two most prominent political parties of the State ?
16. What is a caucus, and what work is done in a caucus ?
17. Describe the political conventions and their work.
18. Describe the freemen's meetings of Vermont.
19. How is the Governor of the State elected ?
20. How do we elect our United States Senators ? Who are the present incumbents ?
21. Describe our part in the election of President.
22. Tell all you can about the government of a county and the duties of its officers.
23. What are the chief town officers, and how are they elected ?
24. What are the duties of the town clerk, the treasurer, the auditor, the selectmen, the constable, the school directors, the town superintendent of schools ?
25. Of what does the legislative branch of the town government consist ?
26. Describe the town meeting.
27. Who are the voters in town meeting ? in freemen's meeting ?
28. Describe the process of voting in freemen's meetings ; also the polling-places.
29. How and for what purposes are taxes raised in a town ?
30. What are the lists of a town ? What is a poll-tax, a property tax, the grand list of a town ?
31. The real estate value of a certain town is \$823,656 ; the personal estate for taxation, \$176,131 ; and the number of taxable polls, 630. What is the grand list ? Answer, \$11,257.87.
32. Of what does the judicial department of any government consist ? What is a court ?
33. What are judges ? juries ?
34. Describe a jury trial.
35. What is the difference between a civil and a criminal case ?
36. Into what two great classes may the courts of our county be divided ?
37. Name the Vermont State courts.
38. What is the lowest court and what cases are tried in it ?
39. Describe the probate courts.
40. What cases are tried in county court ? court of chancery ?
41. Where and how often does the supreme court meet, and what is its jurisdiction ?

THE CONSTITUTION OF VERMONT.

PART I.

A DECLARATION OF THE RIGHTS OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE STATE OF VERMONT.

ARTICLE 1st. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent, and unalienable rights, amongst which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety; therefore no male person born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave, or apprentice after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female in like manner after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like.

ARTICLE 2nd. That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it; nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.

ARTICLE 3rd. That all men have a natural and unalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences and understandings, as in their opinion shall be regulated by the word of God; and that no man ought to, or of right can be compelled to, attend any religious worship, or erect or support any place of worship, or maintain any minister, contrary to the dictates of his conscience, nor can any man be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments, or peculiar mode of religious worship; and that no authority can, or ought to be vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control the rights of conscience in the free exercise of religious worship. Nevertheless, every

sect or denomination of Christians ought to observe the Sabbath or Lord's day, and keep up some sort of religious worship which to them shall seem most agreeable to the revealed will of God.

ARTICLE 4th. Every person within this State ought to find a certain remedy, by having recourse to the laws, for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his person, property or character ; he ought to obtain right and justice, freely, and without being obliged to purchase it ; completely and without any denial ; promptly and without delay ; conformably to the laws.

ARTICLE 5th. That the people of this State by their legal representatives have the sole, inherent, and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.

ARTICLE 6th. That all power being originally inherent in and co[n]sequently derived from the people, therefore, all officers of government, whether legislative or executive, are their trustees and servants ; and at all times, in a legal way, accountable to them.

ARTICLE 7th. That government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security of the people, nation, or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family or set of men who are a part only of that community ; and that the community hath an indubitable, unalienable, and indefeasible right to reform or alter government in such manner as shall be, by that community, judged most conducive to the public weal.

ARTICLE 8th. That all elections ought to be free and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient, evident, common interest with and attachment to the community, have a right to elect officers, and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.

ARTICLE 9th. That every member of society hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty, and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion toward the expense of that protection, and yield his personal service, when necessary, or an equivalent thereto, but no part of any person's property can be justly taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent, or that of the Representative Body of the freemen, nor can any man who is conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms be justly compelled thereto, if he will pay such equivalent ; nor are the people bound by any law but such as they have in like manner assented to for their common good : and previous to any law being made to raise a tax, the purpose for which it is to be raised ought to appear evident

to the Legislature to be of more service to community than the money would be if not collected.

ARTICLE 10th. That in all prosecutions for criminal offenses a person hath a right to be heard by himself and his counsel; to demand the cause and nature of his accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses; to call for evidence in his favor, and a speedy public trial by an impartial jury of the country; without the unanimous consent of which jury he cannot be found guilty; nor can he be compelled to give evidence against himself; nor can any person be justly deprived of his liberty, except by the laws of the land, or the judgment of his peers.

ARTICLE 11th. That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers, and possessions free from search or seizure; and therefore warrants, without oath or affirmation first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her, or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.

ARTICLE 12th. That when any issue in fact, proper for the cognizance of a jury, is joined in a court of law, the parties have a right to trial by jury, which ought to be held sacred.

ARTICLE 13th. That the people have the right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments, concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.

ARTICLE 14th. The freedom of deliberation, speech, and debate in the Legislature is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint, in any other court or place whatsoever.

ARTICLE 15th. The power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, ought never to be exercised but by the Legislature, or by authority derived from it, to be exercised in such particular cases as this constitution, or the Legislature shall provide for.

ARTICLE 16th. That the people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves and the State—and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to and governed by the civil power.

ARTICLE 17th. That no person in this State can in any case be subjected to law martial, or to any penalties or pains by virtue of that law, except those employed in the army, and the militia in actual service.

ARTICLE 18th. That frequent recurrence to fundamental principles, and a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, industry, and frugality, are absolutely necessary to preserve the blessings of liberty, and keep government free; the people ought, therefore, to pay particular attention to these points, in the choice of officers and representatives, and have a right, in a legal way, to exact a due and constant regard to them, from their legislators and magistrates, in making and executing such laws as are necessary for the good government of the State.

ARTICLE 19th. That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them.

ARTICLE 20th. That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good—to instruct their Representatives—and to apply to the Legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.

ARTICLE 21st. That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this State for trial for any offense committed within the same.

PART II.

PLAN OR FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

SECTION 1st. The Commonwealth, or State of Vermont, shall be governed hereafter by a Governor (or Lieutenant-Governor), Council, and an Assembly of the Representatives of the freemen of the same, in manner and form following:
Superseded.
See Arts.
Amend., 3
and 8.

SECTION 2nd. The Supreme Legislative power shall be vested in a House of Representatives of the freemen of the Commonwealth, or State of Vermont.

Superseded.
See Art.
Amend., 3.

SECTION 3rd. The Supreme Executive power shall be vested in the Governor, or, in his absence, a Lieutenant-Governor, and Council.

Superseded.
See Art.
Amend., 8.

SECTION 4th. Courts of Justice shall be maintained in every county in this State, and also in new counties, when formed; which courts shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance; and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption or unnecessary delay. The Judges of the Supreme Court shall be Justices of the peace throughout the State; and the several Judges of the County Courts, in their respective counties, by virtue of

their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the County Court.

SECTION 5th. A future Legislature may, when they shall conceive the same to be expedient and necessary, erect a Court of Chancery, with such powers as are usually exercised by that Court, or as shall appear for the interest of the Commonwealth.—Provided they do not constitute themselves the Judges of the said court.

SECTION 6th. The Legislative, Executive, and Judiciary departments shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other.

SECTION 7th. In order that the freemen of this State might enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each town within this State, that consists, or may consist of eighty taxable inhabitants, within one septenary or seven years next after the establishing this Constitution, may hold elections therein, and choose each two Representatives; and each other inhabited town in this State may, in like manner, choose each one Representative to represent them in General Assembly, during the said septenary, or seven years, and after that, each inhabited town may, in like manner, hold such election, and choose each one Representative forever thereafter.

SECTION 8th. The House of Representatives of the Freemen of
See Art. this State shall consist of persons most noted for wis-
Amend., 24. dom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot, by the freemen of every town in this State, respectively, on the first Tuesday of September annually, forever.

SECTION 9th. The Representatives so chosen (a majority of whom
See Arts. shall constitute a quorum for transacting any other busi-
Amend., 2, 3, ness than raising a State tax, for which two-thirds of the
10, 14, 15, 17, members elected shall be present) shall meet on the
18, 20, 24, 26. second Thursday of the succeeding October, and shall be styled the General Assembly of the State of Vermont: they shall have power to choose their Speaker, Secretary of State, their Clerk, and other necessary officers of the House—sit on their own adjournments—prepare bills and enact them into laws—judge of the elections and qualifications of their own members: they may expel members, but not for causes known to their constituents antecedent to their election: they may administer oaths and affirmations in matters depending before them—redress grievances—impeach state criminals—grant charters of incorporation—constitute towns, boroughs, cities and counties: they may annually on their first session after their election, in conjunction with the Council (or oftener if need be), elect Judges of the Supreme

and several county and probate Courts, Sheriffs and Justices of the peace; and also, with the Council, may elect Major-Generals and Brigadier-Generals, from time to time, as often as there shall be occasion: and they shall have all other powers necessary for the Legislature of a free and sovereign State; but they shall have no power to add to, alter, abolish, or infringe any part of this constitution.

SECTION 10th. The Supreme Executive Council of this State shall consist of a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and twelve persons, chosen in the following manner, viz.: The freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing Representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for Governor, with his name fairly written, to the Constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them, VOTES FOR THE GOVERNOR, and deliver them to the Representative chosen to attend the General Assembly; and at the opening of the General Assembly, there shall be a committee appointed out of the Council and Assembly, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort, and count the votes for the Governor, and declare the person who has the major part of the votes to be Governor for the year ensuing. And if there be no choice made, then the Council and General Assembly, by their joint ballot, shall make choice of a Governor. The Lieutenant-Governor and Treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed. And each freeman shall give in twelve votes for twelve Counsellors, in the same manner, and the twelve highest in nomination shall serve for the ensuing year as Counsellors.

SECTION 11th. The Governor, and in his absence, the Lieutenant-Governor, with the Council (a major part of whom, including the Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, shall be a quorum to transact business), shall have power to commission all officers—and also to appoint officers, except where provision is, or shall be otherwise made, by law or this frame of government—and shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this constitution. They are to correspond with other States—transact business with officers of government civil and military—and to prepare such business as may appear to them necessary, to lay before the General Assembly. They shall sit as Judges to hear and determine on impeachments, taking to their assistance, for advice only, the Judges of the Supreme Court. And shall have power to grant pardons

See Arts.
Amend., 9,
24.

See Arts.
Amend., 6, 7,
8, 21.

and remit fines, in all cases whatsoever, except in treason and murder; in which they shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next Session of Assembly; and except in cases of impeachment, in which there shall be no remission, or mitigation of punishment, but by act of legislation. They are also to take care that the laws be faithfully executed. They are to expedite the execution of such measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly. And they may draw upon the Treasury for such sums as may be appropriated by the House of Representatives. They may also lay embargoes, or prohibit the exportation of any commodity, for any time not exceeding thirty days, in the recess of the House only. They may grant such licenses as shall be directed by law; and shall have power to call together the General Assembly, when necessary, before the day to which they shall stand adjourned. The Governor shall be Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person, except advised thereto by the Council, and then only so long as they shall approve thereof. And the Lieutenant-Governor shall, by virtue of his office, be Lieutenant-General of all the forces of the State. The Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, and the Council, shall meet at the time and place with the General Assembly; the Lieutenant-Governor shall, during the presence of the Commander-in-Chief, vote and act as one of the Council: and the Governor, and in his absence, the Lieutenant-Governor, shall, by virtue of their offices, preside in Council, and have a casting but no other vote. Every member of the Council shall be a Justice of the peace for the whole State by virtue of his office. The Governor and Council shall have a Secretary, and keep fair books of their proceedings, wherein any Counsellor may enter his dissent, with his reasons to support it; and the Governor may appoint a Secretary for himself and his Council.

SECTION 12th. The Representatives having met, and chosen their Speaker and Clerk, shall each of them, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe, as well the oath or affirmation of allegiance hereinafter directed (except where they shall produce certificates of their having heretofore taken and subscribed the same) as the following oath or affirmation, viz. :

You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that as a Member of this Assembly you will not propose or assent to any bill, vote or resolution which shall appear to you injurious to the people, nor do or consent to any act or thing whatever that shall have a tendency to lessen or abridge their rights and privileges as declared by the Consti-

tution of this State; but will, in all things, conduct yourself as a faithful, honest Representative and guardian of the people, according to the best of your judgment and abilities. (*In case of an oath*) so help you God. (*And in case of an affirmation*) under the pains and penalties of perjury.

SECTION 13th. The doors of the house in which the General Assembly of this Commonwealth shall sit shall be open for the admission of all persons who behave decently, except only when the welfare of the State may require them to be shut.

SECTION 14th. The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the Members think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of each session, with the yeas and nays on any question, when required by any member (except where the votes shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member shall have a right to insert the reason of his vote upon the minutes.

SECTION 15th. The style of the laws of this State in future to be passed shall be, *It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont.*

SECTION 16th. To the end that laws, before they are enacted, may be more maturely considered, and the inconvenience of hasty determinations as much as possible prevented, all bills which originate in the Assembly shall be laid before the Governor and Council for their revision and concurrence, or proposals of amendment; who shall return the same to the Assembly, with their proposals of amendment, if any, in writing, and if the same are not agreed to by the Assembly, it shall be in the power of the Governor and Council to suspend the passing of such bills until the next sessions of the Legislature. Provided, That if the Governor and Council shall neglect or refuse to return any such bill to the Assembly, with written proposals of amendment, within five days, or before the rising of the Legislature, the same shall become a law.

SECTION 17th. No money shall be drawn out of the Treasury unless first appropriated by act of Legislation.

SECTION 18th. No person shall be elected a Representative until he has resided two years in this State; the last of which shall be in the town for which he is elected.

SECTION 19th. No member of the Council, or House of Representatives, shall, directly or indirectly, receive any fee or reward to bring forward, or advocate any bill, petition for other business, to be transacted in the Legislature; or advocate any cause, as Council in either House of Legislation, except when employed in behalf of the State.

SECTION 20th. No person ought in any case, or in any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony by the Legislature.

SECTION 21st. Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, having resided in the State for the space of one whole year next before the election of Representatives, and is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State.

Freeman's
qualification
and oath,
See Art.
Amend., 1.

You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the Constitution, without fear or favor of any man.

SECTION 22nd. The inhabitants of this State shall be trained and armed for its defense under such regulations, restrictions, and exceptions as Congress, agreeably to the Constitution of the United States, and the Legislature of this State, shall direct. The several Companies of Militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their Captain and other Officers, and the Captain and Subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field Officers of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff-officers.

SECTION 23rd. All Commissions shall be in the name of the freemen of the State of Vermont, sealed with the State-seal, signed by the Governor, and in his absence, the Lieutenant-Governor, and attested by the Secretary; which seal shall be kept by the Governor.

SECTION 24th. Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the General Assembly, either when in office, or after his resignation or removal, for mal-administration. All impeachments shall be before the Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, and Council, who shall hear and determine the same, and may award costs; and no trial or impeachment shall be a bar to a prosecution at law.

SECTION 25th. As every freeman, to preserve his independence (if without sufficient estate), ought to have some profession, calling, trade, or farm whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no necessity for, nor use in, establishing offices of profit, the usual effects of which are dependence and servility, unbecoming freemen, in the possessors or expectants, and faction, contention and discord among the people. But if any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation; and whenever an office, through increase of fees or otherwise, becomes so profit-

Impeach-
ment. See
Arts.
Amend., 7, 8.

able as to occasion many to apply for it, the profit ought to be lessened by the Legislature. And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him from holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of Legislation.

SECTION 26th. No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices at the same time, viz. : Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Judge of the Supreme Court, Treasurer of the State, Member of the Council, Member of the General Assembly, Surveyor-General, or Sheriff. Nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress be eligible to any appointment in the Legislature; or of holding any executive or judiciary office under this State.

SECTION 27th. The Treasurer of the State shall, before the Governor and Council, give sufficient security to the Secretary of the State, in behalf of the General Assembly; and each High-Sheriff, before the first Judge of the County Court, to the Treasurer of their respective Counties, previous to their respectively entering upon the execution of their offices, in such manner, and in such sums, as shall be directed by the Legislature.

Superseded.
See Art.
Amend., 22.

SECTION 28th. The Treasurer's account shall be annually audited, and a fair state thereof laid before the General Assembly at their session in October.

SECTION 29th. Every officer, whether judicial, executive, or military, in autho[r]ity under this State, before he enters upon the execution of his office shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance to this State (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same), and also the following oath or affirmation of office, except military officers and such as shall be exempted by the Legislature.

The Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance.

You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not, directly or indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the Constitution or Government thereof, as established by Convention. (If an oath) so help you God. (If an affirmation) under the pains and penalties of perjury.

The Oath or Affirmation of Office.

You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of for the of ;

and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and abilities, according to law. (If an oath) so help you God. (If an affirmation) under the pains and penalties of perjury.

SECTION 30th. No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor, until he shall have resided in this State four years next preceding the day of his election.

SECTION 31st. Trials of issue, proper for the cognizance of a Jury, in the Supreme and County Courts, shall be by Jury, except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return, or appointment of Juries.

SECTION 32nd. All prosecutions shall commence, *By the authority of the State of Vermont*;—all Indictments shall conclude with these words, *against the peace and dignity of this State*. And all fines shall be proportioned to the offenses.

SECTION 33rd. The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be hereafter regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution, or committed for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall be bailable by sufficient sureties; nor shall excessive bail be exacted for bailable offenses.

SECTION 34th. All elections, whether by the people or the Legislature, shall be free and voluntary; and any elector who shall receive any gift or reward for his vote, in meat, drink, monies or otherwise, shall forfeit his right to elect at that time, and suffer such other penalty as the law shall direct; and any person who shall directly or indirectly give, promise, or bestow any such rewards to be elected, shall thereby be rendered incapable to serve for the ensuing year, and be subject to such further punishment as a future Legislature shall direct.

SECTION 35th. All deeds and conveyances of land shall be recorded in the town Clerk's office in their respective towns; and for want thereof, in the county Clerk's office of the same County.

SECTION 36th. The Legislature shall regulate entails in such manner as to prevent perpetuities.

SECTION 37th. To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continued visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be pro-

vided for punishing by hard labor those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public, or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons: and all persons at proper times ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.

SECTION 38th. The estates of such persons as may destroy their own lives shall not, for that offense, be forfeited, but descend or ascend in the same manner as if such persons had died in a natural way. Nor shall any article which shall accidentally occasion the death of any person be henceforth deemed a deadand, or in any wise forfeited on account of such misfortune.

SECTION 39th. Every person of good character who comes to settle in this State, having first taken an oath or affirmation of allegiance to the same, may purchase, or by other just means acquire, hold and transfer land, or other real estate; and after one year's residence shall be deemed a free denizen thereof, and entitled to all rights of a natural born subject of this State, except that he shall not be capable of being elected Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Treasurer, Councillor or Representative in Assembly, until after two years' residence. See Art. Amend., 1.

SECTION 40th. The inhabitants of this State shall have liberty in seasonable times to hunt and fowl on the lands they hold, and on other lands not enclosed; and in like manner to fish in all boatable and other waters (not private property) under proper regulations, to be hereafter made and provided by the General Assembly.

SECTION 41st. Laws for the encouragement of virtue and prevention of vice and immorality ought to be constantly kept in force, and duly executed: and a competent number of schools ought to be maintained in each town for the convenient instruction of youth: and one or more grammar schools be incorporated and properly supported in each County in this State. And all religious societies, or bodies of men, that may be hereafter united or incorporated for the advancement of religion and learning, or for other pious and charitable purposes, shall be encouraged and protected in the enjoyment of the privileges, immunities, and estates which they in justice ought to enjoy, under such regulations as the General Assembly of this State shall direct.

SECTION 42nd. The declaration of the political rights and privileges of the inhabitants of this State is hereby declared to be a part of the Constitution of this Commonwealth; and ought not to be violated on any pretense whatsoever.

SECTION 43rd. In order that the freedom of this Commonwealth may be preserved inviolate forever, there shall be
 Abrogated. chosen, by ballot, by the freemen of this State, on the
 See Art. Amcnd., 25. last Wednesday in March, in the year *one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine*, and on the last Wednesday in March in every seven years thereafter, thirteen persons, who shall be chosen in the same manner the Council is chosen, except they shall not be out of the Council or General Assembly, to be called the Council of Censors; who shall meet together on the first Wednesday of June next ensuing their election, the majority of whom shall be a quorum in every case, except as to calling a Convention, in which two-thirds of the whole number elected shall agree: and whose duty it shall be to inquire whether the Constitution has been preserved inviolate in every part, during the last septenary (including the year of their service); and whether the legislative and executive branches of government have performed their duty, as guardians of the people, or assumed to themselves, or exercised, other or greater powers than they are entitled to by the Constitution:—They are also to inquire whether the public taxes have been justly laid and collected in all parts of this Commonwealth—in what manner the public monies have been disposed of—and whether the laws have been duly executed.—For these purposes they shall have power to send for persons, papers, and records—they shall have authority to pass public censures, to order impeachments, and to recommend to the Legislature the repealing such laws as shall appear to them to have been passed, contrary to the principles of the Constitution: These powers they shall continue to have for and during the space of one year from the day of their election, and no longer. The said Council of Censors shall also have power to call a Convention, to meet within two years after their sitting, if there appears to them an absolute necessity of amending any article of this Constitution, which may be defective—explaining such as may be thought not clearly expressed—and of adding such as are necessary for the preservation of the rights and happiness of the people; but the articles to be amended, and the amendments proposed, and such articles as are proposed to be added or abolished, shall be promulgated at least six months before the day appointed for the election of such Convention, for the previous consideration of the people, that they may have an opportunity of instructing their Delegates on the subject.

PART III.

ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT.

ARTICLE [1.] No person who is not already a freeman of this State shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman unless he be a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or until he shall have been naturalized agreeably to the acts of Congress.

ARTICLE [2.] The most numerous branch of the Legislature of this State shall hereafter be styled the House of Representatives.

ARTICLE [3.] The Supreme Legislative power of this State shall hereafter be exercised by a Senate and the House of Representatives; which shall be styled, "The General Assembly of the State of Vermont."—Each shall have and exercise the like powers in all acts of Legislation; and no bill, resolution, or other thing, which shall have been passed by the one, shall have the effect of, or be declared to be, a law, without the concurrence of the other. *Provided*, That all Revenue bills shall originate in the House of Representatives,—but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills. Neither House, during the session of the General Assembly, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting,—and in case of disagreement between the two Houses with respect to adjournment, the Governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper.

ARTICLE [4.] The Senate shall be composed of thirty Senators, to be of the freemen of the County for which they are elected, respectively, who are thirty years of age or upward, and to be annually elected by the freemen of each County respectively.—Each County shall be entitled to one Senator, at least, and the remainder of the Senators shall be apportioned to the several Counties, according to their population, as the same was ascertained by the last Census, taken under the authority of the United States,—regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the Counties having the greatest fraction.—But the several Counties shall, until after the next Census of the United States, be entitled to elect, and have their Senators, in the following proportion, to wit:

Bennington County, two; Windham County, three; Rutland County, three; Windsor County, four; Addison County, three; Orange County, three; Washington County, two; Chittenden County, two;

Caledonia County, two; Franklin County, three; Orleans County, one; Essex County, one; Grand Isle County, one.

The Legislature shall make a new apportionment of the Senators, to the several Counties, after the taking of each Census of the United States, or Census taken, for the purpose of such apportionment, by order of the Government of this State—always regarding the above provisions in this article.

ARTICLE [5.] The freemen of the several towns in each County shall annually give their votes for the Senators, apportioned to such County, at the same time, and under the same regulations as are now provided for the election of Councillors. —And the person or persons, equal in number to the number of Senators apportioned to such County, having the greatest number of legal votes in such County respectively, shall be the Senator or Senators of such County.—At every election of Senators, after the votes shall have been taken, the Constable or presiding officer, assisted by the Selectmen and civil authority present, shall sort and count the said votes, and make two lists of the names of each person, with the number of votes given for each annexed to his name, a record of which shall be made in the Town Clerk's office, and shall seal up said lists, separately, and write on each the name of the town, and these words, "Votes for Senator," or "Votes for Senators," as the case may be, one of which lists shall be delivered, by the presiding officer, to the Representative of said town (if any), and if none be chosen, to the Representative of an adjoining town, to be transmitted to the President of the Senate;—the other list the said presiding officer shall, within ten days, deliver to the Clerk of the County Court, for the same County,—and the Clerk of each County Court, respectively, or in case of his absence, or disability, to the Sheriff of such County, or in case of the absence or disability of both, to the High-Bailiff of such County, on the tenth day after such election, shall publicly, open, sort, and count said votes;—and make a record of the same in the office of the Clerk of such County Court, a copy of which he shall transmit to the Senate:—and shall also within ten days thereafter transmit to the person or persons elected a certificate of his or their election. *Provided*, However, that the General Assembly shall have power to regulate by Law the mode of balloting for Senators, within the several Counties, and to prescribe the means, and the manner by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the Senators chosen shall be certified of their election, and for filling all vacancies in the Senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or

See Art.

Amend., 24.

otherwise. But they shall not have power to apportion the Senators to the several Counties otherwise than according to the population thereof agreeably to the provisions hereinbefore ordained.

ARTICLE [6.] The Senate shall have the like powers to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to, or are possessed by the House of Representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The Lieut.-Governor shall be President of the Senate, except when he shall exercise the office of Governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence, in which cases the Senate shall appoint one of its own members to be President of the Senate, *pro tempore*. And the President of the Senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.

ARTICLE [7.] The Senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments—when sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath, or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted, without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend farther than to removal from office—and disqualification to hold or enjoying any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to Law.

ARTICLE [8.] The Supreme Executive power of the State shall be exercised by the Governor, or, in case of his absence, or disability, by the Lieut.-Governor; who shall have all the powers, and perform all the duties vested in, and enjoined upon the Governor and Council, by the Eleventh and Twenty-seventh Sections of the second Chapter of the Constitution, as at present established, excepting that he shall not sit as a judge, in case of impeachment, nor grant reprieve or pardon, in any such case; nor shall he command the forces of the State in person, in time of war, or insurrection; unless by the advice or consent of the Senate; and no longer than they shall approve thereof. The Governor may have a Secretary of civil and Military affairs, to be by him appointed during pleasure, whose services he may at all times command; and for whose compensation provision shall be made by law.

ARTICLE [9.] The votes for Governor, Lieut.-Governor, and Treasurer, of the State, shall be sorted and counted, and the result declared, by a committee appointed by the Senate and House of Representatives. If, at any time, there shall be no election, by the freemen, of Governor, Lieut.-Governor, and Treasurer, of the State, the

See Art.
Amend., 22.
Con. Secs. 11,
24, 27.

Senate and House of Representatives shall, by a joint ballot, elect to fill the office, not filled by the freemen as aforesaid, one of the three candidates for such office (if there be so many) for whom the greatest number of votes shall have been returned.

ARTICLE [10.] The Secretary of State, and all officers, whose elections are not otherwise provided for, and who under the existing provisions of the Constitution, are elected by the Council and House of Representatives, shall, hereafter, be elected by the Senate and House of Representatives, in joint assembly, at which the presiding officer of the Senate shall preside; and such presiding officer in such joint assembly shall have a casting vote, and no other.

ARTICLE [11.] Every bill which shall have passed the Senate and House of Representatives shall, before it become a law, be presented to the Governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it, with his objections in writing, to the House in which it shall have originated; which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, a majority of the House shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other House, by which, it shall, likewise, be reconsidered, and, if approved by a majority of that House, it shall become a law. But, in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each House, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the Governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, in like manner, as if he had signed it; unless the two Houses, by their adjournment, within three days after the presentment of such bill, shall prevent its return; in which case it shall not become a law.

ARTICLE [12.] The Writ of Habeas Corpus shall in no case be suspended.—It shall be a writ, issuable of right; and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.

ARTICLE [13.] Such parts and provisions only of the Constitution of this State, established by Convention on the ninth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, as are altered or superseded by any of the foregoing amendments, or are repugnant thereto, shall hereafter cease to have effect.

ARTICLE [14.] The Assistant Judges of the County Court shall be elected by the Freemen of their respective Counties.

ARTICLE [15.] Sheriffs and High-Bailiffs shall be elected by the Freemen of their respective Counties.

ARTICLE [16.] State's Attorneys shall be elected by the Freemen of their respective Counties.

ARTICLE [17.] Judges of Probate shall be elected by the Freemen of their respective Probate Districts.

ARTICLE [18.] Justices of the Peace shall be elected by the Freemen of their respective towns; and towns having less than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number of Justices of the Peace not exceeding *five*; towns having one thousand, and less than two thousand, inhabitants may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand, and less than three thousand, inhabitants may elect *ten*; towns having three thousand, and less than five thousand, inhabitants may elect *twelve*; and towns having five thousand, or more, inhabitants may elect *fifteen* Justices of the Peace.

ARTICLE [19.] All the officers named in the preceding articles of See Art. amendment shall be annually elected by ballot and shall Amend. 24. hold their offices for one year, said year commencing on the first day of December next after their election.

ARTICLE [20.] The election of the several officers mentioned in the See Art. preceding articles, excepting town Representatives, shall Amend., 24. be made at the times and in the manner now directed in the Constitution for the choice of Senators. And the presiding officer of each Freeman's meeting, after the votes shall have been taken, sorted and counted, shall in open meeting make a certificate of the names of each person voted for, with the number of votes given for each, annexed to his name and designating the office for which the votes were given, a record of which shall be made in the Town Clerk's office, and he shall seal up said certificate, and shall write thereon the name of the town and the words, *Certificate of Votes for*——— and add thereto, in writing, the title of the office voted for, as the case may be, and shall deliver such certificate to some Representative chosen as a member of the General Assembly, whose duty it shall be to cause such certificates of votes to be delivered to the Committee of the General Assembly appointed to canvass the same. And at the sitting of the General Assembly next after such balloting for the officers aforesaid, there shall be a Committee appointed of and by the General Assembly, who shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of their duty and whose duty it shall be to examine such certificates and ascertain the number of votes given for each candidate, and the persons receiving the largest number of votes for the respective offices shall be de-

clared duly elected, and by such Committee be reported to the General Assembly, and the officers so elected shall be commissioned by the Governor. And if two or more persons designated for any one of said offices shall have received an equal number of votes, the General Assembly shall elect one of such persons to such office.

ARTICLE [21.] The term of office of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and Treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of one year, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the Legislature, at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment. And the Legislature shall provide, by general law, declaring what officer shall act as Governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death, resignation, or inability of both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of Governor; and such officer, so designated, shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of Governor accordingly until the disability shall be removed, or a Governor shall be elected. And in case there shall be a vacancy in the office of Treasurer, by reason of any of the causes enumerated, the Governor shall appoint a Treasurer for the time being, who shall act as Treasurer until the disability shall be removed, or a new election shall be made.

ARTICLE [22.] The Treasurer of the State shall, before entering upon the duties of his office, give sufficient security to the Secretary of State, in behalf of the State of Vermont, before the Governor of the State or one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. And Sheriffs and High-Bailiffs, before entering upon the duties of their respective offices, shall give sufficient security to the Treasurers of their respective Counties, before one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, or the two Assistant Judges of the County Court of their respective Counties, in such manner and in such sums as shall be directed by the Legislature.

ARTICLE [23.] The Senate shall be composed of thirty Senators, to be of the Freemen of the County for which they are elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected annually by the Freemen of each County respectively.

The Senators shall be apportioned to the several Counties, accord-

ing to the population, as ascertained by the Census taken under the authority of Congress in the year 1840, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the Counties having the largest fraction, and giving to each county at least one Senator.

The Legislature shall make a new apportionment of the Senators to the several Counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this article.

ARTICLE [24.] Section 1. The General Assembly shall meet on the first Wednesday of October, biennially; the first election shall be on the first Tuesday of September, A. D. 1870; the first session of the General Assembly on the first Wednesday of October, A. D. 1870.

Section 2. The Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Treasurer of the State, senators, town representatives, assistant judges of the county court, sheriffs, high-bailiffs, State's attorneys, judges of probate and justices of the peace, shall be elected biennially, on the first Tuesday of September, in the manner prescribed by the Constitution of the State.

Section 3. The term of office of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the Legislature at which, by the Constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.

Section 4. The term of office of senators and town representatives shall be two years, commencing on the first Wednesday of October following their election.

Section 5. The term of office of the assistant judges of the county court, sheriffs, high-bailiffs, State's attorneys, judges of probate and justices of the peace, shall be two years, and shall commence on the first day of December next after their election.

ARTICLE [25.] Section 1. At the session of the General Assembly of this State, A. D. 1880, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the Senate may, by a vote of two thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the Constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the House of Representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two Houses, and referred to the General Assembly then next

to be chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the freemen of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon shall become a part of the Constitution of this State.

Section 2. The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of the preceding section.

Section 3. The House of Representatives shall have all the powers now possessed by the Council of Censors to order impeachments, which shall in all cases be by a vote of two-thirds of its members.

Section 4. The forty-third section of the second part of the Constitution of this State is hereby abrogated.

ARTICLE [26.] The Judges of the Supreme Court shall be elected biennially, and their term of office shall be two years.

ARTICLE [27.] Section 1. The representatives having met on the day appointed by law for the commencement of a biennial session of the general assembly, and chosen their speaker, and the senators having met, shall, before they proceed to business take and subscribe the following oath, in addition to the oath now prescribed: "*You, , do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you did not at the time of your election to this body, and that you do not now, hold any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress. So help you God.*" Or, in case of affirmation. "*Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*"

Section 2. The words "*office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress*" shall be construed to mean any office created directly or indirectly by congress, and for which emolument is provided from the Treasury of the United States.

ARTICLE [28.] Section 1. The secretary of state and auditor of accounts shall be elected by the freemen of the State upon the same ticket with the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.

Section 2. The Legislature shall carry this article into effect by appropriate legislation.

TEST ON THE CONSTITUTION.

1. Of what three parts does the Vermont constitution consist ?
2. The first part consists of how many articles ?
3. Name at least ten of the rights declared in this part of the constitution.
4. Into how many parts, or sections, is the second part of the constitution divided ?
5. Read this part carefully and state some of its requirements.
6. What is an amendment, and how many does our Vermont constitution now contain ?
7. Read carefully the articles of amendment and state some of their requirements.

APPENDIX

POPULATION OF VERMONT TOWNS, CITIES, AND GORES (CENSUS OF 1900).

Addison	851	Benson	844
Albany	1,028	Berkshire	1,326
Alburg	1,474	Berlin	1,021
Andover	372	Bethel	1,611
Arlington	1,193	Bloomfield	564
Athens	180	Bolton	486
<i>Averill (unorganized)</i>	<i>18</i>	Bradford, including Brad-	
<i>Avery's Gore (Essex Co.) ...</i>	<i>17</i>	ford Village	<i>1,338</i>
<i>Avery's Gore (Franklin Co.).</i>		<i>Bradford Village</i>	<i>614</i>
<i>No population returned.</i>		Braintree	776
Bakersfield	1,158	Brandon	2,759
Baltimore	55	Brattleboro, including Brat-	
Barnard	840	tleboro Village	<i>6,640</i>
Barnet	1,763	<i>Brattleboro Village</i>	<i>5,297</i>
Barre (city)	8,448	Bridgewater	972
Barre (town)	3,346	Bridport	956
Barton, including Barton and		Brighton	2,023
Barton Landing Villages. .	<i>2,790</i>	Bristol	2,061
<i>Barton Village</i>	<i>1,050</i>	Brookfield	996
<i>Barton Landing Village. .</i>	<i>677</i>	Brookline	171
Belvidere	428	Brownington	748
Bennington, including Ben-		Brunswick	106
nington, Bennington Cen-		<i>Buel's and Avery's Gore</i>	
ter, and North Bennington		<i>(Chittenden Co.)</i>	<i>20</i>
Villages	<i>8,033</i>	Burke	1,184
<i>Bennington Village</i>	<i>5,656</i>	Burlington (city)	<i>18,640</i>
<i>Bennington Center Vil-</i>			
<i>lage</i>	<i>215</i>	Cabot, including Cabot Vil-	
<i>North Bennington Village.</i>	<i>1,474</i>	lage	<i>1,126</i>
		<i>Cabot Village</i>	<i>226</i>

402 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

Calais	1,101	<i>Enosburg Falls Village</i> ...	954
Cambridge.....	1,606	Essex, including Essex Junction Village	2,203
Canaan.....	934	<i>Essex Junction Village</i> ...	1,141
Castleton	2,089	Fairfax.....	1,338
Cavendish.....	1,352	Fairfield.....	1,830
Charleston.....	1,025	Fair Haven, including Fair Haven Village.....	2,999
Charlotte.....	1,254	<i>Fair Haven Village</i>	2,470
Chelsea.....	1,070	Fairlee	438
Chester, including Chester Village	1,775	Fayston	466
<i>Chester Village</i>	950	<i>Ferdinand (unorganized)</i> ..	41
Chittenden.....	621	Ferrisburg.....	1,619
Clarendon	915	Fletcher.....	750
Colchester, including Winooski Village.....	5,352	Franklin.....	1,145
<i>Winooski Village</i>	3,783	Georgia	1,280
Concord	1,129	Glastenbury.....	48
Corinth.....	978	Glover.....	891
Cornwall.....	850	Goshen	286
Coventry.....	728	Grafton.....	804
Craftsbury.....	1,251	Granby	182
Danby	964	Grand Isle	851
Danville.....	1,628	Granville	544
Derby, including Derby, Derby Line, and West Derby Villages.....	3,274	Greensboro.....	874
<i>Derby Village</i>	297	Groton	1,059
<i>Derby Line Village</i>	309	Guildhall	455
<i>West Derby Village</i>	913	Guilford.....	782
Dorset	1,477	Halifax.....	662
Dover.....	503	Hancock.....	253
Dummerston.....	726	Hardwick, including Hardwick Village.....	2,466
Duxbury	778	<i>Hardwick Village</i>	1,334
East Haven	171	Hartford.....	3,817
East Montpelier	1,061	Hartland.....	1,340
Eden	738	Highgate	1,980
Elmore	550	Hinesburg	1,216
Enosburg, including Enosburg Falls Village	2,054	Holland.....	838
		Hubbardton.....	488

Huntington.....	728	<i>Middlebury Village</i>	1,897
Hyde Park, including Hyde		Middlesex.....	883
Park Village	1,472	Middletown Springs	746
<i>Hyde Park Village</i>	422	Milton.....	1,804
Ira.....	350	Monkton.....	912
Irasburg.....	939	Montgomery	1,876
Isle La Motte.....	508	Montpelier (city).....	6,266
Jamaica.....	800	Moretown.....	902
Jay	530	Morgan.....	510
Jericho	1,373	Morristown, including Mor-	
Johnson, including Johnson		risville Village.....	2,583
Village.....	1,391	<i>Morrisville Village</i>	1,262
<i>Johnson Village</i>	587	Mount Holly.....	999
Kirby.....	350	Mount Tabor.....	494
Landgrove.....	225	Newark.....	500
Leicester.....	509	Newbury, including Wells	
Lemington ..	204	River Village.....	2,125
<i>Lewis (unorganized)</i>	8	<i>Wells River Village</i>	565
Lincoln.....	1,152	Newfane.....	905
Londonderry	961	New Haven.....	1,107
Lowell	982	Newport, including Newport	
Ludlow, including Ludlow		Village.....	3,113
Village.....	2,042	<i>Newport Village</i>	1,874
<i>Ludlow Village</i>	1,454	Northfield, including North-	
Lunenburg	968	field Village.....	2,855
Lyndon, including Lyndon		<i>Northfield Village</i>	1,508
Center and Lyndonville		North Hero.....	712
Villages	2,956	Norton.....	692
<i>Lyndon Center Village</i> ..	232	Norwich	1,303
<i>Lyndonville</i>	1,274	Orange.....	598
Maidstone.....	206	Orwell	1,150
Manchester	1,955	Panton.....	409
Marlboro	448	Pawlet	1,731
Marshfield.....	1,032	Peacham.....	794
Mendon.....	392	Peru.....	373
Middlebury, including Mid-		Pittsfield.....	435
dlebury Village.....	3,045	Pittsford.....	1,866

404 VERMONT FOR YOUNG VERMONTERS

Plainfield, including Plain- field Village	716	Sharon	709
<i>Plainfield Village</i>	341	Sheffield	724
Plymouth	646	Shelburne	1,202
Pomfret	777	Sheldon	1,341
Poultney	3,108	Sherburne	402
Pownal	1,976	Shoreham	1,193
Proctor, including Proctor Village	2,136	Shrewsbury	935
<i>Proctor Village</i>	2,013	Somerset	67
Putney	969	South Burlington	971
Randolph, including Ran- dolph Village	3,141	South Hero	917
<i>Randolph Village</i>	1,540	Springfield, including Spring- field Village	3,432
Reading	649	<i>Springfield Village</i>	2,040
Readsboro, including Reads- boro Village	1,139	St. Albans (city)	6,239
<i>Readsboro Village</i>	658	St. Albans (town)	1,715
Richford, including Richford Village	2,421	St. George	90
<i>Richford Village</i>	1,513	St. Johnsbury, including St. Johnsbury Village	7,010
Richmond, including Rich- mond Village	1,057	<i>St. Johnsbury Village</i>	5,666
<i>Richmond Village (incor- porated 1902)</i>		Stamford	677
Ripton	525	Stannard	222
Rochester	1,250	Starksboro	902
Rockingham, including Bel- lows Falls Village	5,809	Stockbridge	822
<i>Bellows Falls Village</i>	4,337	Stowe, including Stowe Vil- lage	1,926
Roxbury	712	<i>Stowe Village</i>	500
Royalton	1,427	Strafford	1,000
Rupert	863	Stratton	271
Rutland (city)	11,499	Sndbury	474
Rutland (town)	1,109	Sunderland	518
Ryegate	995	Sutton	694
Salisbury	692	Swanton, including Swanton Village	3,745
Sandgate	482	<i>Swanton Village</i>	1,168
Searsburg	161	Thetford	1,249
Shaftsbury	1,857	Tinmouth	404
		Topsham	1,117
		Townshend	833
		Troy, including North Troy Village	1,467

<i>North Troy Village</i>	562	West Haven.....	355
Tunbridge	885	Westminster	1,295
Underhill.....	1,140	Westmore	390
Vergennes (city).....	1,753	Weston.....	756
Vernon.....	578	West Rutland.....	2,914
Vershire	641	West Windsor.....	513
Victory.....	321	Weybridge.....	518
Waitsfield	760	Wheelock	567
Walden.....	764	Whiting	361
Wallingford.....	1,575	Whitingham	1,042
Waltham	264	Williamstown	1,610
Wardsboro	637	Williston	1,176
<i>Warner's Grant (Essex Co.)</i> .		Wilmington, including Wil-	
<i>No population returned.</i>		mington Village.....	1,221
Warren.....	826	<i>Wilmington Village</i>	410
<i>Warren's Gore (Essex Co.)</i> .	17	Windham.....	356
Washington.....	820	Windsor, including Windsor	
Waterbury, including Water-		Village	2,119
bury Village.....	2,810	<i>Windsor Village</i>	1,656
<i>Waterbury Village</i>	1,597	Winhall	449
Waterford.....	705	Wolcott	1,066
Waterville	529	Woodbury	862
Weathersfield	1,089	Woodford.....	279
Wells	606	Woodstock, including Wood-	
West Fairlee.....	531	stock Village.....	2,557
Westfield.. ..	646	<i>Woodstock Village</i>	1,284
Westford.....	888	Worcester	636
		Total population.....	343,641

FROM LEGISLATIVE DIRECTORY

GOVERNORS

Thomas Chittenden.....	1778-89	Ryland Fletcher.....	1856-58
Moses Robinson.....	1789-90	Hiland Hall.....	1858-60
Thomas Chittenden ¹	1790-97	Erastus Fairbanks.....	1860-61
Paul Brigham, ² August 25 to October 16, 1797		Frederick Holbrook.....	1861-63
Isaac Tichenor.....	1797-1807	J. Gregory Smith.....	1863-65
Israel Smith.....	1807-08	Paul Dillingham.....	1865-67
Isaac Tichenor.....	1808-09	John B. Page.....	1867-69
Jonas Galusha.....	1809-13	Peter T. Washburn ⁴	1869-70
Martin Chittenden.....	1813-15	George W. Hendee ⁵	1870-
Jonas Galusha.....	1815-20	John W. Stewart.....	1870-72
Richard Skinner.....	1820-23	Julius Converse.....	1872-74
Cornelius P. Van Ness...1823-26		Asahel Peck.....	1874-76
Ezra Butler.....	1826-28	Horace Fairbanks.....	1876-78
Samuel C. Crafts.....	1828-31	Redfield Proctor.....	1878-80
William A. Palmer.....	1831-35	Roswell Farnham.....	1880-82
Silas H. Jennison ³	1835-36	John L. Barstow.....	1882-84
Silas H. Jennison.....	1836-41	Samuel E. Pingree.....	1884-86
Charles Paine.....	1841-43	Ebenezer J. Ormsbee...1886-88	
John Mattocks.....	1843-44	William P. Dillingham..1888-9	
William Slade.....	1844-46	Carroll S. Page.....	1890-92
Horace Eaton.....	1846-48	Levi K. Fuller.....	1892-94
Carlos Coolidge.....	1848-50	Urban A. Woodbury...1894-96	
Charles K. Williams....1850-52		Josiah Grout.....	1896-98
Erastus Fairbanks.....	1852-53	Edward C. Smith.....	1898-1900
John S. Robinson.....	1853-54	William W. Stickney....1900-02	
Stephen Royce.....	1854-56	John G. McCullough....1902-	

¹ Died August 25, 1797.² Lieutenant-Governor, acting Governor on the death of Governor Chittenden.³ Lieutenant-Governor, Governor by reason of no election of Governor by the people.⁴ Died in office, February 7, 1870.⁵ Lieutenant-Governor, Governor by reason of the death of Governor Washburn.

SENATORS IN CONGRESS

FIRST CLASS	SECOND CLASS
Moses Robinson ¹1791-96	Stephen R. Bradley.....1791-95
Isaac Tichenor ¹1796-97	Elijah Paine.....1795-1801
Nathaniel Chipman....,1797-1803	Stephen R. Bradley.....1801-13
Israel Smith ¹1803-07	Dudley Chase ¹1813-17
Jonathan Robinson.....1807-15	James Fisk ¹1817-18
Isaac Tichenor.....1815-21	William A. Palmer.....1818-25
Horatio Seymour.....1821-33	Dudley Chase.....1825-31
Benjamin Swift.....1833-39	Samuel Prentiss ¹1831-42
Samuel S. Phelps.....1839-51	Samuel C. Crafts.....1842-43
Solomon Foot ²1851-66	William Upham ²1843-53
George F. Edmunds ¹1866-91	Samuel S. Phelps.....1853-54
Redfield Proctor.....1891-	Lawrence Brainerd.....1854-55
	Jacob Collamer ²1855-65
	Luke P. Poland.....1865-67
	Justin S. Morrill ²1867-99
	Jonathan Ross.....1899-1900
	William P. Dillingham...1900-

“First and second class” relate to classes, as defined in the second clause, third section, first article, of the Constitution of the United States.

¹ Resigned.

² Died in office.

INDEX

- Allen, Ethan, 95, 96, 113-115, 120-123, 166, 167.
- Allen, Ira, 148, 160, 165, 166, 187, 194.
- Amendments, of 1870, 311; how made, 343, 344.
- Annexations, of towns, 168, 169, 183, 184.
- Arbor Day, instituted, 316.
- Artists, 267, 268, 322, 323.
- Auditors, county, 360; State, 347, 348; town, 362.
- Bailiff, 358.
- Baker, Remember, 95-97, 100, 121.
- Battle, at mouth of Otter Creek, 240; at Plattsburg, 242, 243; near Valcour Island, 131-133; of Bennington, 150-154; of Hubbardton, 143, 144; with Iroquois, 7, 8.
- Beavers, 82-84.
- Bees, raising, husking, etc., 84, 85.
- Bellows Falls, granted, 45.
- Benedict, G. G., 322.
- Bennington, granted, 44; settled, 59; battle of, 150-154.
- Block-house, 40, 41.
- Brattleboro, first settlement of, 35.
- Breckenridge, James, 92.
- Brigade, First Vermont, 292-295; Second Vermont, 296, 297.
- Burgoyne, Gen., 141, 145, 147, 156.
- Caucuses, 353.
- Cavalry, First Vermont, 295.
- Champlain, lake, discovery of, 6; position and extent of, 333.
- Champlain, Samuel de, explorations and discoveries, 5-8.
- Charters, colonial, 59; N. H., 55-57; N. Y., 87, 88; Vt., 216.
- Chittenden, Thomas, 160, 163-165.
- Churches, first edifices, 36, 76, 77; denominations, 213-216, 260, 261.
- Cities, incorporated, 208, 311; government of, 368, 369.
- Civil government of Vermont, 338-377.
- Civil trial, 373.
- Claims, of Indians, 20; of New York, 59, 60; of neighboring States, 172, 173.
- Clark, Admiral, 325.
- Clerk, county, 359; town, 361.
- Climate of Vermont, 334.
- Coat of arms, 273, 274.
- Colleges, establishment of, 217-220, 262, 263; record of, 288, 289, 299, 310; University of Vermont during War of 1812, 237.
- Commerce, 227-231, 247-249.
- Commissioner of State taxes, 348.
- Committees, of correspondence, 103; of safety, 94.
- Constables, 362.
- Constitution, of Vermont, adopted, 137, 138; character of, 161; how amended, 162, 163, 343, 344; of U. S., 338.
- Conventions, Dorset, 125, 128-130;

- Westminster, 134; Windsor, 136-139; duties of, 353.
- Council, of censors, 162, 163; of safety, 138, 148, 149.
- Counties, Cumberland, resistance in, 170, 171; formed, 88-91, 160, 183, 207, 208, 272; government of, 357, 358; names of, 334; officers of, 358-360.
- Court, at Westminster, 105-107; chancery, 376; consists of, 369; county, 376; early, 90, 91; federal, 374; justice, 374; kinds of, 373, 374; municipal, 375; probate, 376; State, 374; supreme, 377.
- Currency, 196, 197.
- Dairy products, 314.
- Declaration of independence, U. S., 128; Vermont, 134, 135.
- Deerfield, attack on, 28-31.
- Dewey, Admiral, 323-325.
- Districts, congressional, 336; probate, 336
- Dorr, Julia C. R., 322.
- Drinking habits, 224, 225.
- Eastman, C. G., 267.
- Edmunds, Geo. F., 320, 321.
- Edward, Prince, 206, 207.
- Electric lights, 312; roads, 312.
- Emigration, 259, 260.
- Equivalent lands, 32.
- Examiner of teachers, 360.
- Fireplace, 65-67.
- Flag of Vermont, 273.
- Flax, 70, 71.
- Fleet, built at Vergennes, 238-240; at St. Johns, 130, 131; at Skenesboro, 130, 131.
- Foods, of Indians, 18, 19, 36, 37, 179; of early settlers, 67-69.
- Fort. Bridgman, built, 40; attacked, 46; demolished, 43; at Chimney Point, built by English, 28; built by French, 35, 36; Dummer, built, 33-35; strengthened, 39, 40; support of, 42; Crown Point, built, 36; taken by English, 47; taken by Americans, 116; Ethan Allen, 312; Hinsdale, 40; Number Four, built, 40; attacked, 43; Independence, built, 128; evacuated, 142, 143; St. Anne, 20; Ticonderoga, taken by English, 47; taken by Ethan Allen, 110-115; evacuated by Americans, 142, 143; evacuated by British, 156, 157.
- Freemen, 365; meetings of, 353, 354; warnings to meetings of, 365.
- Game, 80-84.
- Geography of Vermont, 330-337.
- Gores, 202, 336.
- Government, early, 160-163; organized, 160, 161; powers of, 341; national, 338-340.
- Governor, first, 163-165; duties of, 345, 346; election of, 354, 355.
- Granite, 254, 256, 317, 318.
- Grants, French, 35; N. H., 44, 54, 55; N. Y., 88.
- Green Mountain Boys, 94, 95, 117, 118.
- Green Mountains, discovered, 6; position and extent of, 330.
- Haldimand correspondence, 184-188.
- Hall, B. H., 266.
- Hall, Hiland, 322.
- Harrington, Judge, 210.
- Hawes, Silas, 253, 254.
- Hendee, Mrs., 177, 178.
- Historians, 222, 266, 321, 322.
- Hobbs, Captain Humphrey, 43.
- Home life of early settlers, 250-252.
- House of Representatives, State, 342, 343.
- Huntington fund, 310.
- Hunt, William Morris, 267, 268.

- Immigration, 259, 260.
- Indians, allies, 24; claims of, 20; battle between Algonquins and Iroquois, 7; geographical names, 21, 22; mode of living, 17-20; bread-making, 179; Mohawk, raid against, 21; roads, 25-27; relics of, 13-16; sculptures, 15; St. Francis, subdued by Rogers, 48-51; territory of, 8-16; tribes, 9-11; villages, 11-16.
- Industries, change in, 252, 253.
- Inspector of finance, 348.
- Institutions, benevolent, 311.
- Invasions, British, during War of 1812, 241; British, during Revolutionary War, 131-133, 141-147; Americans, during Revolutionary War, 119-129.
- Jackman, Gen. Alonzo, 289.
- Judges, 359, 369, 370.
- Juries, 370.
- Jury trial, 371-373.
- Lafayette, visit of, 271.
- Lamoille River discovered, 7.
- Laws, early, 202; how made, 340; improved, 273.
- Legislature, early, 202; work of, 341-344.
- Libraries, early, 220; present, 310.
- Lieutenant-governor, duties of, 345, 346.
- Log house, 63-65.
- Lotteries, 205.
- Lumber trade, 228, 247, 316.
- Manufacturing, 227, 245, 246, 252, 253, 316-318.
- Maple-sugar making, of Indians, 36, 37; of early settlers, 79; at present time, 315.
- Marble industry, 254-256, 316, 317.
- Mead, Larkin G., 269.
- Moderator, town, 361.
- Montreal, captured by Americans, 123, 124.
- Morey, Samuel, 222, 223.
- Morgan horses, 227.
- Morrill, Justin S., 319, 320.
- Militia, 350.
- Mills, grist and saw, 78, 79.
- New Hampshire Grants, made by Gov. Wentworth, 54, 55; claimed by New York, 60, 61; under New York control, 86, 87; resistance of, 91, 92; at peace with New York, 197, 198.
- Newspapers, early, 220-222; of transition period, 266.
- Partridge, Capt. Alden, 262.
- Phelps, Edward J., 320, 321.
- Pingree, Samuel E., 316.
- Pioneer life, 62, 63.
- Plattsburg, barracks destroyed at, 236; battle of, 242, 243.
- Poets, 267, 322.
- Political, meetings, 351-353; parties, 208, 271, 272, 351.
- Politics, early, 208, 209.
- Population, at close of French and Indian wars, 52; at close of Revolutionary War, 190; increase in, 193; in 1900, 311.
- Postage, Brattleboro stamp, 231.
- Postal affairs, 195, 196.
- Potash and pearlash, 80.
- Poverty year, 246, 247.
- Powers, Hiram, 268, 269.
- President, nomination and election of, 355, 356.
- Proprietors of lands, original, 55; change of, 194.
- Punishments for crimes, early, 100-102, 202-205.
- Raid, against Mohawks, 21; against Schenectady, 27; Clark's, 237; on

- Derby, 237; Fenian, 301, 302;
 Lincoln's, 154-156; St. Albans,
 297, 298.
- Railroads, building of, 279, 280; in-
 fluence of, 280, 281; extension of,
 312; underground, 282, 283.
- Ransom, Col. Truman, 263.
- Recreations of early settlers, 84, 85.
- Regiments, 1st Vermont, 290-292, 2d,
 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 292-295; 7th,
 8th, 295; 9th, 10th, 11th, 296;
 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 296,
 297; 17th, 297.
- Reid, Col., 99, 100.
- Representatives, in Congress, 201,
 273, 311; State, 342, 343.
- Roads, Indian, 25-27; building of,
 51, 127, 205, 206.
- Robinson, Rowland E., 321, 322.
- Rogers, Major Robert, subdues St.
 Francis Indians, 48-51.
- Royalton, burning of, 175-177.
- Saxe, John G., 267.
- Schenectady destroyed, 27.
- School, early, 74-76; directors, 362;
 industrial, 305, 306; legislation,
 306; maintenance, 216, 217, 265,
 307, 310; normal, 303-305; sec-
 ondary, 216, 217, 261, 262; super-
 vision, 263, 264; advantages, 307-
 310.
- Scouting, 41.
- Sculptors, 268, 269.
- Secretary of State, 346.
- Selectmen, 362.
- Senate, established, 272; powers and
 duties of, 342.
- Senators, duties of, 342; election of,
 355.
- Settlement of boundary between
 New Hampshire and Massachu-
 setts, 37-38.
- Sheep-raising, 225, 226, 314.
- Sheriff, 358.
- Shire towns, 334.
- Slade's State papers, 266.
- Slate, 256-258, 318.
- Slavery question, 281-287.
- Smuggling, 230, 231.
- Stark, Col. John, 149-153.
- State, boards and commissions, 348-
 350; capital, 211; houses, 211, 212,
 276-278; flower, 312; seal, 165, 166.
- State's attorney, 360.
- Steele, Zadock, 178-182.
- Stone, Mrs., 157, 158.
- Story writers, 266, 321, 322.
- Stoves, 251, 252.
- St. Johns, captured by Americans,
 123.
- Superintendent of Schools, State,
 348; town, 362, 363.
- Taverns, 225.
- Taxes, State, 351; county, 360;
 town, 367, 368.
- Telephone, 312.
- Temperance reform, 261.
- Thompson, Zadock, 266.
- Town, government of, 360; number
 of, 336; meeting, 363, 364; officers,
 361.
- Treasurer, State, 346, 347; county,
 360; town, 361, 362.
- Vermont, discovery of, 6; declares
 her independence, 134, 135; origin
 of name, 137; admitted into the
 Union, 199-202; principles, 209,
 210; flag, 273; record in Civil
 War, 298, 299.
- Villages, Indian, 11-16; French and
 Indian, 36, 37; government of,
 369.
- Voters, 365-367.
- Voting, 366, 367; places, 366.
- War, King William's, 27, 28; Queen
 Anne's, 28-31; King George's, 42-
 45; French and Indian, 46-51;

- Revolutionary, 110-190; of 1812, 233-244; Civil, 286-299; Spanish, 323-326.
- Warner, Seth, 96, 97, 118, 121, 123, 124, 126, 142-144, 150, 152.
- Webster, Daniel, 274, 275.
- Wells, Horace, 269, 270.
- Westminster, first settlement of, 37; massacre, 105-107.
- Williams family, 29, 30.
- Williams, Samuel, 222.
- Wood, Thomas W., 322, 323.





WERT
BOOKBINDING
Grantville, Pa.
JULY - AUG 1989
We're Quality Bound.

